



fesis 1

This is to certify that the

dissertation entitled

Language Policy and Teachers: The Wider Implications of Changing From A Deficit to a Positive Model In a Multicultural School Community

presented by

Jan Butler Loveless

has been accepted towards fulfillment of the requirements for

Ph.D. ____ degree in _____ English

Main Wilson Major professor

Date <u>August 7, 1996</u>

MSU is an Affirmative Action/Equal Opportunity Institution

0-12771



PLACE IN RETURN BOX to remove this checkout from your record. TO AVOID FINES return on or before date due.

.

DATE DUE	DATE DUE	DATE DUE
1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1		
NAX & 2 2002		

MSU Is An Affirmative Action/Equal Opportunity Institution ctoircidatedue.pm3-p.1

LANGUAC IMPI A I IN A MU

in pa

.

LANGUAGE POLICY AND TEACHERS: THE WIDER IMPLICATIONS OF CHANGING FROM A DEFICIT TO A POSITIVE MODEL IN A MULTICULTURAL SCHOOL COMMUNITY

By

Jan Butler Loveless

A DISSERTATION

Submitted to Michigan State University in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

Department of English

1996

LANGU P IN A 1

In Augu include California to the California to

ABSTRACT

LANGUAGE POLICY AND TEACHERS: THE WIDER IMPLICATIONS OF CHANGING FROM A DEFICIT TO A POSITIVE MODEL IN A MULTICULTURAL SCHOOL COMMUNITY

By

Jan Butler Loveless

In August 1991, a year-round elementary school opened in Fruitville, California to serve Limited English Proficient (LEP) students, a group typically treated to a deficit model of American education. The new principal and her hand-picked staff decided instead to call their students "Linguistically Gifted Persons," a positive metaphor, because they already spoke one language and were learning another. Upon that foundation, the staff designed the "Garcia Plan," which included: a) no pull-out classes, but immersion in English for all students; b) daily primary language instruction; c) foreign language instruction; d) multi-age, multi-level, multi-proficiency grouping, team teaching and cooperative learning; e) removal of language barriers in communicating with parents; f) process-oriented, experiential learning in all subjects; g) a comprehensive staff development plan that would enable all teachers to be certified for working with non-native speakers of English and to complete *master's degrees if they chose to continue; h*) partnerships with business, higher education, community organizations and agencies; i) school uniforms for both

siliers and teacher

metanin li print

2729: and literac

This de-

assor of the Garcia

tottal policies in a

Casestu

that their stud

attrated classrowing 1

statispiayed mar

a stall were wor

and a tarsition to

Simulas about st

Ristion, change suc tistedicated princip

students and teachers; j) character education; k) acceleration instead of remediation; l) primary language instruction for parents; and m) secondary language and literacy instruction for parents.

This descriptive ethnography investigated the question: Given the decision of the Garcia staff to call students "Linguistically Gifted Persons," how did official policies influence teacher behavior?

Case studies of six teachers revealed that teachers did believe strongly that their students were capable learners. All teachers practiced classic Initiation-Response-Evaluation patterns of classroom discourse, and all dominated classroom interaction, limiting student language output. Yet the teachers displayed many characteristics of instruction described in the Garcia Plan, and all were working to improve. The investigator concluded all were teachers in transition from more traditional approaches; that teachers can change their attitudes about students; that non-deficit models can draw converts; and that school change succeeds more easily with a self-selected staff, a potent vision and a dedicated principal.

Copyright by JAN BUTLER LOVELESS 1996

1: Buzz, who never (Son Leejecrate) To Buzz, who never failed to encourage me in this work, and to Elena, whose vision I celebrate.

- I wish to than instany and encour izer dallenges in fi ingend. Dr Diane ize and her staft fo isoms my former addinges, my friend isomethy and C isomethy Finally, 1
- And Finally, I And Saon and Clay (And Saon and

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I wish to thank Dr. Marilyn Wilson, my doctoral advisor, for her Constancy and encouragement through my moves in and out of state and my many challenges in finishing this project; committee members Dr. Sheila Fitzgerald, Dr. Diane Brunner, and Dr. Patti Stock for their insight and support; Elena and her staff for their warmth, openness and patience with my endless questions; my former student Cari Chisholm for her assistance in transcribing audiotapes; my friend Dr. Kay Harley for reminding me that the only good dissertation is a completed one; and my friends Judy Isquith, Hilary Ferguson, Judy Stansbury and Chris Redman for believing that I could and would finish this project. Finally, I would like to thank my family--my husband Buzz; my sons, Jason and Clay Loveless; and my parents, O.D. and Jane Butler--for their ongoing faith in me and for asking me repeatedly that irritating question, "So...how's the dissertation coming?" I'm delighted to be able to respond, "It's done!"

I. DE LABLES

E. OF FIGURES

MICOUCTION Background o The Research

CLETERI 20/EPSION LITTER 20/EO CONTENT US Immersion Recen: Obser of Immersion di Immersion of Immersion Implications for Fruitville Politics of Lit Garcia Story Language Po

Conclusions for This Struct

Preparation I Site and Parts Interviews... Classroom O Other Observ Linutations o My Participar

TABLE OF CONTENTS

LIST OF TABLES	xi
LIST OF FIGURES	xii
INTRODUCTION	
Background on the Research Question	
The Research Question	8
CHAPTER I	
IMMERSION LITERATURE, THE POLITICS OF LITERACY AND LAN	
POLICY CONTEXT FOR THE STUDY	10
US Immersion Programs	20
Recent Observations and Cautions About Applicability	
of Immersion	31
Implications of the Immersion and Bilingual Literature	
for Fruitville	33
Politics of Literacy Literature with Bearing on the	
Garcia Story	34
Language Policies in the Nation and in California	44
CHAPTER II	
THE CHANGE PROCESS AND TEACHER CHANGE CONTEXTS	
FOR THIS STUDY	48
Conclusions and Implications of Literature Reviewed	
for This Study	73
CHAPTER III	
METHODOLOGY	76
Preparation for the Study	
Site and Participants	
Interviews	
Classroom Observations	
Other Observations	90
Limitations of Data Collection	
My Participant Observer Status	93
-	

Trangulat. Data Collect HATTER IV HEPRINCIPAL 4 Statement of The Principa

Triangulation	94
Data Collection, Summary	
CHAPTER IV	
THE PRINCIPAL AND STAFF'S VISION FOR THE SCHOOL	97
Statement of Purpose in the 1991 Restructuring Grant Proposal	97
The Principal's Personal Mission Statement and Its Sources	108
CHAPTER V	110
PORTRAITS OF SIX TEACHERS IN TRACK D	
Hiring the Teachers	
Choice of Teachers for "Portraits"	
Staff Development	
Triad I: First, Third and Fifth Grade Teachers	
Portrait #1: Carmen R., First Grade	
Classroom Organization	
Classroom Management	
Sample Lessons: Language Strategies	
Interview with Carmen	
Conclusions	
Portrait #2: Juana S., Third Grade	
Lesson Strategy: Thematic Units	
Classroom Organization	143
Sample Lesson: Math GameTotal Physical	
Response	144
Sample Lessons: Integrated Social Studies,	450
Language Arts and Art	
InterviewJuana's Pragmatic, Caring Philosophy	
Conclusions	
Portrait #3: Paula L., Fifth Grade	
Classroom Organization	
Sample Lesson: Geography	
Sample Lessons: Math and Reading/Social Studies	
Interviews with a Concerned Paula	
Conclusions	
Triad II: Second, Fourth and Sixth Grade Teachers	
Portrait #4: Tammi L., Second Grade	
Elena's Conference with Tammi	
Classroom Organization	
Sample Lessons: Language Arts/Social Studies/Science	179
Interview with Tammi	
Second Grade Teachers Meeting	
Conclusions	
Portrait #5: Ilene P., Fourth Grade	
Classroom Organization	
Sample Lessons: Reading and Social Studies	188

Portra C Portra C M S.I R S.I Br C Conclus EATTER VI TRIA FIELCHANGE I

HE CHANGE I Interviews re Parent Satista Report by Cal Self-Reporting Parent Newsi Awards The Faculty's Unintended (Conclusions)

CACCUSIONS AN CACCUSIONS AN Conclusions Implications Implications

ELETER VIII ELETER VIII ELETER VIII

A XCOSTON LETT

EDDX B

EDDX C ENRANDUM OI ENRANDUM OI ENTARY AND ENDY D ENSHANDO

Interview with Ilene	192
Conclusions	193
Portrait #6: Mike B., Sixth Grade	
Classroom Organization	194
Mike's Meeting with Elena	196
Sample Lessons: Family Life Education,	
Reading and Science	
Sixth Grade Teacher Meeting	
Brief Interview with Mike	
Conclusions	
Conclusions About Six Track D Teachers	204
CHAPTER VI. TRIANGULATION: OTHER MEASURES OF SUCCESS	•
OF THE CHANGE PROCESS AT GARCIA ELEMENTARY	
Interviews re: Staff Satisfaction with The Garcia Program	
Parent Satisfaction with Garcia	
Report by California State University Evaluators	214
Self-Reporting: The First Garcia Annual Report and	017
Parent Newsletters	
Awards	
The Faculty's Plan for the Future: Restructuring Proposal, 1992-97	
Unintended Consequences of Success	
Conclusions from Secondary Sources of Data	226
CHAPTER VII	
CONCLUSIONS AND IMPLICATIONS	220
Conclusions	
Implications of Findings for Educational Reform	
Implications for Further Research	23
CHAPTER VIII	
EPILOGUE	235
	200
APPENDIX A	
PERMISSION LETTERS FOR RESEARCH	239
APPENDIX B	
DISTRICT GOALS	245
APPENDIX C	
MEMORANDUM OF UNDERSTANDING BETWEEN GARCIA	
ELEMENTARY AND CALIFORNIA STATE UNIVERSITY, FRUITVILLE	
APPENDIX D	
CARMEN'S HANDOUTS RE: SECOND LANGUAGE ACQUISITION	249

ETENDIN E BICLAS GEOGRA

ATENTA F GACA PARENT

ETENDING LULAT ALEXAN T

ETENDEN H GARCA PRINCIP 4

ETENDINI RETIVILLE UNIFI

ATENDINI GARCIA ELEMENT

ETENDINK Dizivits FROM T

S. OF REFERENCE

APPENDIX E PAULA'S GEOGRAPHY WORKSHEET258
APPENDIX F GARCIA PARENT TRAINING PROGRAM259
APPENDIX G LAMAR ALEXANDER VISIT TO GARCIA ELEMENTARY261
APPENDIX H GARCIA PRINCIPAL-TEACHER PRE-EVALUATION CONFERENCE262
APPENDIX I FRUITVILLE UNIFIED YEAR-ROUND AND TRADITIONAL SCHEDULE263
APPENDIX J GARCIA ELEMENTARY TYPICAL DAY SCHEDULE
APPENDIX K EXCERPTS FROM THE PRINCIPAL'S PARENT NEWSLETTERS
LIST OF REFERENCES

ate 1-Reevamir

LIST OF TABLES

legre I - School I, e

Eguel-Accelerary

igue 3 - Accelerat

igues - Principal

ique 5 - The Garc.

igzeb-Language

Egre 7 - Helping S

Erres - Permission

riegers

igne 10 - Permussi;

tre 11 - Permissional Subjects

itere 12 - District C

Allenia State Univ

armen s

iste 15 - Paula s G iste 16 - Garcia Pa

inte 17 - Lamar Ale

See 19 - Fruitville U

LIST OF FIGURES

يې د مېرومې د و د ه. د را

.100
.101
.102
.115
.116
122
123
239
241
243
244
245
24 6
249
258
259
261
262
263
264

Egze 21 - Excerp (

I met th

im rating the corr

and with a corpor

wingeles, a "stir-f

mener in the California

arianot. A mix o

work in agr

State portents eve

minuty, therefore

sdnorg magnes

When I

Riedalargely Afric

terestormed a lo

et ance. At the

^{the Elena} took ove ^{the in}addition, the in ^{the in}addition, the in the pation in specia

inter system to get interver even more bet had not been ti

INTRODUCTION

I met the elementary principal I will call Elena in 1990, after I had been visiting the community of "Fruitville," California for about a year as part of my job with a corporation. Fruitville was, as I had heard one disc jockey describe Los Angeles, a "stir-fry wok" of a place. That is, the ethnic ingredients cooked together in the California valley sun, but they remained distinct. The city was no melting pot. A mix of ethnic groups lived and worked (or often, tried to find seasonal work in agribusiness) within the city, but they maintained carefully separate housing, even in "the projects." Neighborhood schools in the ommunity, therefore, had a tendency to be self-segregated into ethnic and socioconomic groups.

When I met her, Elena was principal of an elementary school that Served a largely African-American population. Five years of her quiet leadership had transformed a low-performing school. She had inspired a staff commitment to excellence, with resulting positive impact on students' academic achievement and attendance. At the bottom of the Fruitville Unified attendance statistics before Elena took over, by 1990 the school ranked consistently in the district's top five. In addition, the staff had made great progress on their goal of 100% parent participation in special evening meetings and school events. They were using a Pyramid system to get each parent who participated to invite another. These stories were even more remarkable when I learned that Elena, an Asian minority herself, had not been the parents' choice for principal.

1

Thac

her during a wee

act about her pr

anigrant in her y

suiets could be h

stative post

atin than Fruits

studislimited res.

mample how st

aread parent nights

et provided child ca

entite parents with at which teams by solv

ner Survey and

sessions which

^{tala}level teachers fo ^{tal}as while keeping

Right aw

Contentiary school Conten

The first retained in the first retained in

I had heard these success stories from others before I met Elena. **Then during a week-long workshop we attended together**, I talked with Elena at **Iength about her philosophies for working with minority students.** An immigrant in her young adult years, she was dedicated to proving that minority students could be high achievers. Having moved to California in 1989 from an administrative position in a Michigan school district with much greater financial stability than Fruitville's, I was surprised at how deftly Elena managed her school's limited resources and ignored tradition to reach her goals. She told me, for example, how she had discovered that African-American parents would **attend** parent nights if she served meals from the neighborhood's favorite caterer and provided child care. With creative budget management, she found money to **Sive** the parents what they wanted. Moreover, she had enabled her teachers to **work** in teams by solving the perennial problem of elementary schools – no **Sommon planning time for teachers**. Through a system of assemblies, large **Broup** sessions which she taught, and other combined class meetings, Elena freed Srade-level teachers for weekly planning. And she had accomplished these **Changes** while keeping at bay the dealers in the cross-the-street-from-the-school drug house, who eagerly sought Elena's students as customers.

Right away I was impressed with Elena's energy and enthusiasm. No elementary school principal in the conservative community from which I had moved would have used the techniques that seemed to enter her thinking quite naturally. But interested as I was in the success of her present school, I was more intrigued when Elena shared her plans to apply for another principalship.

In Fruitville. It was to be the first district physical plant designed "from scratch" for year-round instruction. It would also be the first to bear the name of a Latino

2

۴.

elucator. Yet the

kuiheast Asian im

izent in English.

Aier

senderd pull-out a

amed a master's d

mesional literati

matin achieving

Erzhad in mind a

in plicow is the second

27.228

Listen

The desire to

include of the new

held experienced

Power!

angial education

it the district allow

in researc

Eiena's Sent great flux in Menan of Labor R She thanging demo She study, reported Sector 1) "The popul Sectore the 1930s."

^{(") Se, and} the pool

educator. Yet the school's location meant that it would serve a predominantly Southeast Asian immigrant population. Few of its entering students would be fluent in English.

A former leader of bilingual programs who had lost faith in standard pull-out approaches, Elena spoke five languages fluently. She had earned a master's degree in linguistics, and had continued reading widely in professional literature about language acquisition. Distressed by the district's record in achieving fluency in English for speakers of other primary languages, Elena had in mind a drastically different approach for educating these students. Her model would immerse them in English while supporting their primary languages.

Listening to her description of a non-deficit philosophy, I had an immediate desire to document the results of her initiative, should she be selected **Principal of the new school.** Would her approach be successful for students? Would experienced teachers ever adopt her philosophy? She would be **Challenging powerfully entrenched political forces who believed firmly in the bilingual education status quo for language minority students.** Would the state **and the district allow her to try her ideas?** These were among the questions I **Was eager to research.**

Elena's design of a school program to serve immigrants came at a time of great flux in the nation, in California, and in Fruitville. In 1987, Assistant Secretary of Labor Roger Semerad had commissioned a Hudson Institute study of the changing demographics of the American workforce. Among the findings of the study, reported in <u>Workforce 2000</u>, were five predictions for the next decade: 1) "The population and the workforce will grow more slowly than at any time since the 1930s." 2) "The average age of the population and the workforce will rise, and the pool of young workers entering the labor market will shrink."

3

E More women thew entrants in state of the increas llær (Johnston at State aliternians. Accor Calibra had beet teste to be orly weive months of 1 ther from other tenew Californian licard India, Japa anipunes, Cuba, (iztan (Wills, 66-No at tancie. The once right up from 350 the before the n Sis Development are telephone i Since U than with estimate ^{≥≪} In fact, he add

y teas Asians N

Minnes

Sucome signer

3) "More women will enter the workforce." 4) "Minorities will be a larger share of new entrants into the labor force." 5) "Immigrants will represent the largest share of the increase in the population and the workforce since the first World War" (Johnston and Packer 1987, xix-xx).

Statements four and five could have come as no surprise to Californians. According to the November 18, 1991 issue of <u>Time Magazine</u>. California had been 76% white as recently as 1980. But the 1990 census showed the state to be only 57% white, with the majority position rapidly eroding. In the twelve months of 1989, 836,700 immigrants arrived in California, nearly a third of them from other countries. To sample just two days, October 9 and 10, 1991, the new Californians sworn in as citizens came from Canada, Jordan, Colombia, England, India, Japan, St. Lucia, Egypt, Denmark, Nigeria, Guatemala, the Philippines, Cuba, China, Israel, South Africa, Korea, Hungary, Mexico and Vietnam (Wills, 66-68).

No city in the state felt the influx of immigration more keenly than **F**ruitville. The once-sleepy farming community boasted a population of 477,400 **in** 1991, up from 358,800 at the 1980 census and, according to <u>Time</u>, expected to **d**ouble before the next one (Wills, 98). A current supervising planner for the **City's** Development Department takes issue with this estimate of growth. He **Said** in a telephone interview (Fung, 8/16/95) that the city's growth has slowed **d**ramatically since the early 1990's, more in keeping with <u>Workforce 2000</u> predictions than with those of the popular press. He believes that <u>Time</u> <u>Magazine's</u> estimate might have been overdramatized based on earlier growth rates. In fact, he added, Fruitville is now experiencing emigration, especially of Southeast Asians. Many of that group are moving from Fruitville to Minneapolis, Minnesota, where employment prospects are brighter and less rancor exists among ethnic groups, apparently because fewer ethnic groups live

4

tere In 1944, Fr.

Eng telephone

But :

nevenis. During

aphylon had strey

ages in Californi

morpated another

TER year, ad Intin

isans They were

rettied in Fruitvil

la tame because ti

the The Southe

at 1991. By the be

actans called Hr

ischemen: Study

the of the

The fill annually services is to cope with our regioning ethnic ge applies and their ju appli

English Prof

there. In 1994, Fruitville's city population grew by only 5,000, less than 2%(Fung, telephone interview, 8/16/95).

But no Fruitville educator of 1990 would have anticipated this turn of events. During data collection for my research, I saw how the immigration explosion had stressed the Fruitville Unified School District. The district, third largest in California at the time, served roughly 71,000 students in 1991, anticipated another 2,000 by September of 1992 and at least that many more every year, ad infinitum. A large portion of the new residents were Southeast Asians. They were following their relatives, many of whom were US allies resettled in Fruitville by the US government following the Vietnam War. Clan kin came because they heard that agribusiness-based Fruitville was a good place to live. The Southeast Asian population of Fruitville grew 435% between 1983 and 1991. By the beginning of my research, there were more of the highland Laotians called Hmong in Fruitville than in anyplace else on earth (Hmong Resettlement Study 1985).

Background on the Research Ouestion

The flood of immigration placed a burden on all Fruitville COmmunity services, but none was more stretched than the school system, which had to cope with overcrowding, severe state budget cuts, restructuring, burgeoning ethnic gangs, and the more than 60 languages spoken at the time by its pupils and their parents. (Even with slowed immigration, the number of languages in Fruitville Unified has climbed steadily, to more than 100 documented at present by the district's research department) (Lake, telephone interview 8/16/95). According to a school district administrator, in the 1990-91 school year, Fruitville Unified Schools had 17,000 students officially labeled Limited English Proficient (LEP). Despite regular instruction of these students in

Egishas-a-sec. massury as Fluer Ennile Unified mients complete 120 Grimes, pers Clear zrzzewasnoła issues appeared re Bepincipal and h simulations that lerround Armany a August 1991, with hai the jecision ma resphor for their r Gifter Mici Garcia staff tern, at all. From Kerneth LGPs. tors and languag Hispanic/En St. Highland Lac Clowland Laon pody. comb: Extrese/Vietnan to a 1991 (English-as-a-second-language pull-out programs, the district was able to reclassify as Fluent English Proficient (FEP) only 400. By fall of 1991, the Fruitville Unified LEP student population had grown to 19,100. Most of these students completed 12 years of schooling in Fruitville and graduated, still labeled LEP (Grimes, personal interview, 11/91).

Clearly, the traditional approach to teaching English-as-a-secondlanguage was not adequately addressing the needs of Fruitville's students. The district appeared ready to take a chance on Elena's ideas. Her previous success as a principal and her innovative bilingual philosophy persuaded other district administrators that she was the right person to lead the new elementary school. Year-round Armando A. Garcia Elementary (a pseudonym) opened in Fruitville in August 1991, with Elena's philosophy and strategy. Basic to that philosophy was the decision made by Elena and her hand-picked staff to use a positive metaphor for their minority language students; they would call the students Linguistically Gifted Persons (LGPs) instead of LEPs, as was state and district Policy. Garcia staff chose not to use Non-English Proficient (NEP), another Official term, at all.

From the beginning, Garcia teachers had much opportunity to interact with LGPs. They were working with students of the following ethnic groups and languages: Caucasian/English (3%); African-American/English (11%); Hispanic/English (10%); Hispanic/Spanish (8%); Cambodian/Khmer (25%); Highland Laotian/Blue Hmong (10%); Highland Laotian/White Hmong (12%); Lowland Laotian/Lao (18%). All others made up the remaining 3% of the student body, comprised of: Filipino/English and Tagalog; Indian/Punjabi; Vietnamese/Vietnamese; Chinese/Cantonese and Mandarin; Iranian/Farsi. According to a 1991 Garcia demographics brochure, three quarters of the student

ixiy was labele.

ad wo-thirds d

The

estution in Am

Befo

a teaching staff w

aiben designate

ziers. Some tea

strilat to that of G

Attan American s

psicons at the new

The received an

acters after she un

Natted them teach

atta similar philo

-zang the specific

ist for profession

Piblic education,

Elena's a. and included bits for all studen all studen bits in teaching cor bits in guage in bits of language in bits of languag

^{خ «تتنا}ط وتتعاون المراجعة ال مراجعة المراجعة المراجع body was labeled Educationally Disadvantaged Youth (a Fruitville Unified term) and two-thirds did not speak English at home.

These were the students so typically offered a deficit model of **instruction in American education**.

Before Garcia Elementary School opened in August of 1991, most of its teaching staff was already working in other Fruitville schools, and a number had been designated mentor teachers. Some members of the staff were first-year teachers. Some teachers had experience with student bodies of ethnic makeup similar to that of Garcia; some had taught in schools with a predominance of African-American students. Significantly, all Garcia teachers applied for Positions at the new school after hearing Elena explain her philosophy. No teacher received an involuntary transfer to Garcia. And Elena chose all Garcia teachers after she interviewed them, studied their personnel records, and watched them teach. But equally significantly, no teacher came from a school with a similar philosophy. After Elena selected them, all teachers participated in creating the specifics of what the staff came to call "The Garcia Plan." Selecting a staff for professional development is a luxury almost unheard of for a principal in public education, but Elena accomplished it.

Elena's dream, which her new staff embraced, became "The Garcia Plan," and included the following: a) no pull-out classes, but immersion in English for all students, with use of primary language aides wherever possible to assist in teaching content through English; b) daily primary language instruction; c) foreign language instruction for all students; d) multi-age, multi-level, multi-Proficiency grouping, team teaching and cooperative learning strategies; e) removal of language barriers in communicating with parents; f) process-oriented, experiential learning in all subjects; g) a comprehensive staff development plan that would enable all 34 teachers to be certified for working with non-native

steakers of Engl partierships with agencies, i-scho eluaton, ky acco in parents, and m Grames, SB 1274 (in the Over Dergi Essand her statt te that they w Etuie about the cl itsons' Thus phra ser proficiency. R ter selected for Ga Axizol's attenda My res to call m Mane metaphor, a Marson of teaching Kon to view lang are behavior? A Nicis, on parents a Tachers because p e in anguage imm Read on the classi States use speakers of English and to complete master's degrees if they continued; h) partnerships with business, higher education, community organizations and agencies; i) school uniforms for both students and teachers; j) character education; k) acceleration instead of remediation; l) primary language instruction for parents; and m) secondary language and literacy instruction for parents. (Grimes, SB 1274 Grant Proposal, 1991, 1)

The Research Ouestion

Despite the complexity of the Garcia Plan, all decisions made by Elena and her staff appeared to revolve around one key issue – the insistence that the children they would serve *were not deficient*. To embody their positive attitude about the children, the staff decided to call them "Linguistically Gifted Persons." This phrase did not imply giftedness by any objective measure, such as tested proficiency in primary languages, nor did it imply that the students had been selected for Garcia's programs by any means other than residence within the school's attendance area.

My research question, then, was: given the explicit policy of the Garcia staff to call minority language students Linguistically Gifted Persons, a Positive metaphor, and their stated strategies for working with these children, What sort of teaching was really going on in classrooms? How did the staff decision to view language minority students positively influence individual teacher behavior? Although I also examined the effect of the Garcia program on students, on parents and on the larger school community, my primary focus was on teachers because previous research has indicated that regardless of the stated plan for language immersion or other change programs, the programs succeed or fail based on the classroom climate created by teachers and on the specific methodology they use in interacting with learners.

Tc.

etnography, as-

repopology in r

Cha

iteature, focusir

ebration that ma

success of new cut

Willevamine ethr.

minting this re-

rate for the new s

there atoms of six (

statistis of secondar

Element test sco

demostrators. In

tor edu

Ticle, a discussio

Treed my resea

To answer this research question, I chose to do a descriptive ethnography, assuming the position of a participant observer. I will discuss my methodology in more depth in Chapter III.

Chapters I and II of this study will include a review of pertinent **Literature**, focusing on language immersion research, politics of literacy issues in **education** that may influence programs for language minority students or **Success** of new curricula, and the literature on teacher change. In Chapter III, I **will** examine ethnography in general and my methodology in particular in **Conducting** this research. In Chapter IV, I will discuss the principal and teachers' **vision** for the new school. In Chapter V, I will detail the results of my **Observations** of six of the teachers in Track D. In Chapter VI, I will describe my **analysis** of secondary data – written artifacts of various types, student **achievement** test scores, my interviews with parents and with Garcia school **administrators**. In Chapter VII, I will summarize my conclusions and their **implications** for educational reform and for further research. Chapter VIII is an **epilogue**, a discussion of two interviews that detail changes at the school since I **Completed** my research.

NMERS:

In a

drain A Challen

eratety of reason Gree: Britain, and

Egist-as-a-secor

Which students ca

the act with much

Sucents are main

where billingual a

ncare available recits in racial se

^{UK}model fosters

Tanunend that [

²⁷üäge minoriti ²⁷öüäge learning

Republication of the second se

Som^{. Titel} of the ling.

CHAPTER I

IMMERSION LITERATURE, THE POLITICS OF LITERACY AND LANGUAGE POLICY CONTEXT FOR THE STUDY

In a 1991 report called "Language Minority Education in Great Britain: A Challenge to Current U. S. Policy," McKay and Freedman note that for a variety of reasons, language policies have developed differently in the US and Great Britain, and have resulted in nearly opposite approaches. The standard English-as-a-second-language pull-out programs in the US create situations in which students called Limited English Proficient (LEP) have only one another to interact with much of the time. In Great Britain, however, language minority students are mainstreamed (or immersed) in regular classes taught in English where bilingual aides called "support teachers" collaborate with regular teachers and are available to students throughout the school day. The US policy often results in racial segregation as well as limited language development, while the UK model fosters both integration and greater language growth. The authors recommend that US language teachers need to examine goals and values for language minority programs, in particular regarding social segregation, language learning, and roles of language teachers. The Garcia Plan for mainstreaming language minority students while supporting their primary languages is similar to the British programs reviewed by these authors.

Some authors, notably Nancy Ainsworth Johnson (1976), have been critical of the linguistic-cognitive deprivation model on which traditional

Erglish-as-a-sec. ized Johnson . signed that ". raised backwar The names this kti an "elaborat 19585 (204) John acceconomic clabit she points out xcology, and edu. Those programs ; Lang Tensuits of langu Firs of English-sp ^{Konreal} in 1965 an Chargenters on. Th Constant The Cana Note Frenci tiden would be h Swa int unmersion p areas in Fren were intro erentary grades (f Cummins 19 ^{icessful} that it has b early English-as-a-second-language programs and labels for non-native speakers are based. Johnson discusses the work of Basil Bernstein, a British sociologist, who suggested that "children from low socioeconomic classes exhibit a 'culturally induced backwardness transmitted by the linguistic process'" (Bernstein, 1970, 37); he names this '"backwardness'" a "'restricted code'" and then contrasts it with an "'elaborated code'" which he believes middle- or upper-class speakers possess (204). Johnson objects to Bernstein's premise that children from low socioeconomic classes somehow do not reason as well as more affluent children. But, she points out, Bernstein's views have influenced American psychology, sociology, and education. Thinking based on his views lies behind traditional pull-out programs and ability grouping or tracking.

Language immersion programs are a step in the opposite direction. The results of language immersion have been carefully studied in Canada since a group of English-speaking parents approached the school board in a suburb of Montreal in 1965 and demanded that their children be taught in French from kindergarten on. The reasons for their demands were both political and economic. The Canadian government had instituted a policy granting official status to both French and English. The anglophone parents felt that their children would be handicapped in society unless they were fluent in French as well as English (Swain 1974). The result of the parental demand was an early French immersion program, in which English-speaking students were taught all content areas in French from kindergarten through school. Increasing amounts of English were introduced, up to 50% of the curriculum, from the middle elementary grades (for example, Swain 1974; Barik and Swain 1975; Genesee, et al. 1989; Cummins 1983, and many others). The program has been deemed so successful that it has been replicated all over Canada, and is now available in at least four forms: early total immersion, early partial immersion (50/50

pograms) dela

a al 1969.

A.

eters of French :

fact immersion

miaency Project

elucational setting

commed in the Pr

desencenal pro

arronmental fact

zo anguage profi

adexperiential fo

ta: quality of in

zi:) that learners

tions have lots o

aled for more in-c is express to sug

te look at

A.

By 19 them among them TESON PROGRAM estapating chi Ser program Sing math Proble wizhed that imp telleve. Ar

programs), delayed immersion, and all-French schools (Cummins 1983, Genesee, et. al. 1989).

All researchers are not equally positive, however, in describing the effects of French immersion. By far the most in-depth research on Canadian French immersion programs was a five-year Development of Bilingual Proficiency Project involving a series of studies concerning language learning in educational settings (Harley, Allen, Cummins and Swain 1987). Major issues examined in the project included the nature of language proficiency, the impact of instructional practices on language learning, the relationship between socialenvironmental factors and bilingual proficiency and the relationship between age and language proficiency. The methodology study concluded: 1) that analytic and experiential focuses may be complementary and supportive of one another; 2) that quality of instruction is critical in both analytic and experiential teaching; and 3) that learners benefit when form and function are closely linked and students have lots of opportunity to use the target language. The researchers called for more in-depth studies of teacher training and professional development to support teachers moving to less prescriptive methods as well as for a closer look at curriculum development, regardless of the language teaching approach.

By 1982, French immersion programs had attracted a number of critics, among them Weininger (1982a), who claimed that part of the success of immersion programs stemmed from the upper-middle-class homes from which the participating children came, and who cited longitudinal studies of Irish immersion programs (Macnamara 1967) that showed Irish students had trouble working math problems "set in their weaker language" by sixth grade (925). He *als*o claimed that immersion was not nearly as natural as its proponents lead *cea*ders to believe. Another of his major points was that bilingual education

۸

placed too much

aguments was to

tome as children

without vurtually

ln a

last momension to

tox: of the comm.

students were try :

mpammatical res

main immersion

tsiabandwagon (

אד וויציוטד למחצינ

Thou

Garadian French ir ston the early a

Dell I

astroduction to

Hymes incacy" within they alre

Conjectige. He star ^{Etadded} that the , tom eithe Notice a single a

in the larg the acts. t the sected t

placed too much emotional strain on five-year-old children. Among his closing arguments was the statement that immersion creates a gulf between school and home, as children cannot discuss their days at school "with parents and friends without virtually translating the experience" (32).

In a later article, Weininger (1982b) pointed out that observers of Irish immersion teachers noted that the teachers did most of the talking, gave most of the commands, asked known-answer questions, reformulated what students were trying to say, and focused on content without correcting ungrammatical responses. Weininger called for the same critical observation of French immersion programs to make sure that the praise offered them was not just a bandwagon effect created by enthusiastic parents who remembered their own inferior language instruction.

Though the following research publications appeared after the Canadian French immersion program began in 1965, they shed retrospective light on the early and ongoing research on immersion.

Dell Hymes ushered in a new era in language research in 1972 with his introduction to Cazden, Hymes, and John's <u>Functions of Language in the</u> <u>Classroom</u>. Hymes recommended that language be taught in a "'participatory democracy'" within the classroom, and that teachers should take the students from what they already know and lead them, in an interactive fashion, to new knowledge. He stated strongly that language should be studied "in context," and added that the only adequate "theory of the functioning of language would not 'start' from either language or context, but would systematically relate the two within a single model" (1972, xix). Hymes argued for the interpretation of utterances in the larger sense (incorporating intonation, tone, gesture, etc.) as *co*mmunicative acts. Furthermore, he warned that in rejecting a child's speech, **an** educator rejected the child. One must first accept what one wants to change

na chud s spee .

the Garcia statt's

älliren might s

2.7.3365

Hyr

ompetence with:

t many speech co

wing, he said, bu

minons of lungu

zgiage in partic

Cana

tecties of commu

Exposed a framev

impetence, socio)

Zanor, gramm

Revieuge of rules

Mocultural rules

Techave the oppo

Meiers, they said, Meier realistic se

Anguage be eva Anguage be eva

Kaunication" (65,

in a child's speech in order to change it. This premise certainly tied closely with the Garcia staff's decision to label their children positively, even though the children might speak little English and be less than proficient in their native languages.

Hymes grounded his ideas in the concept of communicative competence within a speech community, and stressed that a person may belong to many speech communities. Language should not be viewed as right or wrong, he said, but as appropriate to its context. Thus Hymes rerouted the traditions of linguistics and education, for both had habitually examined language in particles, outside of context.

Canale and Swain (1979), among others, examined further the theories of communicative competence and communicative performance and proposed a framework for communicative competence built on grammatical competence, sociolinguistic competence, and strategic competence. By their definition, grammatical competence encompasses lexical knowledge as well as knowledge of rules of syntax, morphology, sentence-grammar semantics, and phonology. They defined sociolinguistic competence as facility with the sociocultural rules of use and rules of discourse. Strategic competence implied mastery of verbal and nonverbal communication strategies. Language learners must have the opportunity to interact meaningfully with competent native speakers, they said, and learners must "respond to genuine communicative needs in realistic second language situations" (57). They recommended second language instruction in content areas, particularly social studies. They suggested that language be evaluated in authentic situations, and that authentic texts be part of the second language classroom from the beginning. The teacher of a communicative class should be "an instigator of and participant in meaningful $_{\mathcal{CO}}$ mmunication" (68), and they cautioned that the teacher would have to be

competent in th

etting Carnale

erter, would re

Enewould con-

ormunicative at

arfrage ant bout

The

as approaches th

mersion progra

dastroom, and the

zzuzze m much

Because the

istuction in all ac

eren in b

met Proponen

ta more likely t

iz are any tradity Trans are typic

atition for brief

Cumm anguage cl

tience in Gazcia (Swain

[►]*℃ early imme and Propriet the grant of input" the star g of input,

competent in the language herself to manage successfully in a communicative setting. Canale and Swain felt that a communicative approach, while not perfect, would result in such heightened teacher/learner motivation that attitude alone would compensate for any shortcomings in the approach. This sort of communicative approach, coupled with English immersion and primary language support in the content areas, was among the goals of the Garcia Plan.

The work of Hymes and Canale and Swain is important to note as one approaches the literature on immersion programs because in the ideal, immersion programs do attempt to embody a "participatory democracy" in the classroom, and the goal of immersion is a natural acquisition of a second language in much the same way the first language was acquired (Cummins 1982). Because they experience the second language constantly as a medium of instruction in all academic subjects and become comfortable using the second language even in play, students absorb the language almost incidentally, in context. Proponents of immersion programs, therefore, claim that immersion is much more likely to foster communicative competence in the second language than are any traditional core or second language programs. Such traditional programs are typically teacher-centered particle approaches, sequential grammar instruction for brief daily periods, from which students are to build language proficiency (Cummins 1982). The latter "traditional" approach is common in US foreign language classrooms, especially at the secondary level, and was more in evidence in Garcia classrooms than teachers believed.

Swain, in one publication (1981a), stated that the "key differences between early immersion education and most other second language instructional programs would appear to be two fold: time provided and sequencing of input" (7). Immersion begins holistically, with no planned *sequencing of input*, while most second language programs operate from

- arefully define
- second languag
- etizes the course
- marams, and s
- stiens' actual
- ta intersion i
- sheel and does
- rear Thus, it is
- Enersion stude
- Estisti she wo
- table their own 1
- ie anzonment.
- ier primary lan
- Diamonstrate th
 - In a
- ane successions
- Keater method
- test of the sec
- tor efficient at a
- ^{≿t}™ore beneficia ^{Institusness} and
- tion, early beg to m both firs
- ^{عنار} she sau ^{کتریز} of students کتیکود programs کترین
- Possib Possib

carefully defined and sequenced syllabi. (In my own observation of secondary second language programs, the textbook, serving grammar in sequential doses, equals the course.) Explicit grammar instruction is postponed in immersion programs, and started early on in second language programs. Swain felt that students' actual learning probably defies sequenced approaches, and concluded that immersion is more affirming of the language children bring with them to school and does not force production of the second language before children are ready. Thus, it is more natural. Swain did, though, suggest that while French immersion students showed no detrimental effect on their primary language (English), she would not generalize to "vernacular speakers who do not strongly value their own language, and for whom the target language is the language of the environment" (14). The implication is that such students would risk losing their primary language. Garcia staff understood this danger and took measures to demonstrate their valuing and support of primary languages.

In a second publication in 1981(b), Swain admonished that expectations must be realistic for all programs. Factors influencing outcomes can be teacher methodology, accumulated hours of second language instruction, and intensity of the second language program. She found that older learners are more efficient at acquiring second languages, but that early immersion programs are more beneficial than those started later because students lose their selfconsciousness and become more active speakers of the second language. In addition, early beginning in second language instruction may have positive effects on both first language and cognitive development. In another important conclusion, she said that there was no reason to lower expectation of certain groups of students (i.e. learning disabled or lower IQ students) in second language programs. She favored early total immersion because it makes bilingualism possible for a "potentially larger number of students to whom

againve and li

lr.

early immersion

annmended a

bs of their prin

should the first

Gatta Plan was

butinst langua

lr

Doison (1983), r

intional notic

ta communica

internet s de

sermed from s

tied to comp

neis of the com Netiod teaching

en Language

som curs with L et sometimes e

ats are usually f Thire use of m

timets, Dodso. Deglearners ca Did when need

Kod Were expos

cognitive and linguistic benefits may accrue" (496).

In a third publication that same year (1981c), Swain reiterated that early immersion was best for children of a dominant, majority culture, but she recommended a later start for minority language speakers to hedge against the loss of their primary language. She reminded her readers that "in neither case should the first language be exempt from inclusion in the curriculum" (29). The Garcia Plan was an early immersion approach for minority language speakers, but first languages were included in the curriculum.

In a study of Welsh immersion programs for students in Wales, Dodson (1983) reported that even after 20 years of experimenting with functional/notional teaching of Welsh, teachers failed to move their students to real communicative competence in large enough numbers to satisfy the community's desire for bilingual education. Dodson claims that the trouble stemmed from several sources. First, expectations were not high, and teachers tended to complain about the time required to allow students to achieve all the goals of the communicative approach. Therefore, they slipped into direct method teaching. Also, Dodson asserts that the developing bilingual does not learn Language 1(L1) and Language 2 (L2) in exactly the same way, but takes short cuts with L2, comparing and contrasting utterances in the two languages, and sometimes even making consecutive statements in L1 and L2. Such short cuts are usually forbidden by teachers using the direct method because they involve use of more than the target language. To assist the learner in applying shortcuts, Dodson recommended what he calls the Bilingual Method, so that young learners can use medium-oriented communications (requiring some use of L1) when needed, and can move toward greater implementation of messageoriented communications (use of language as a tool for survival). Teachers at Garcia were exposed to the Bilingual Method in their first-year's inservice, and I

iter ei ser ISUE COMP les rampere CEE:UDJCat; ætbel subm stients allo Neminicai: Arred their terrinan. min gual Z Ziage and in two to fo te Canadian alwendurg Econetic Eco Zarazes, the يسينية "دنالين 7.12.0.73] [ir. . And a s Secred to tanca ic e week i terent si איז איזיאי observed several using utterances in English and a child's primary language to insure comprehension.

Dodson stated that the same discouraging of short-cuts by learners has hampered Canadian immersion programs, resulting in low levels of communicative proficiency by those in total immersion programs. Immersion can be "submersion" for minority language children. On the other hand, students allowed to use the Bilingual Method, Dodson said, can achieve communicative competence in a foreign or second language. Garcia teachers wanted their students to achieve communicative competence in English and in their primary languages.

Beardsmore and Kohls (1988) examined the acquisition of multilingual proficiency in European Schools, where the goals are mother tongue language and cultural maintenance, European identity through instruction in from two to four languages, and elimination of ethnolinguistic prejudice. Like the Canadian immersion schools, European Schools grew out of parent initiative in Luxemburg in 1958, this time to meet the needs of children of employees of the European Economic Community. Then including six member states and five languages, the Community now numbers 12 states and nine languages. Schools consist of different linguistic subsections covering the nine official languages. Special "culturally charged subjects" (242) like history or geography, are taught on national lines. The program is otherwise divided into a five year Primary Section and a seven year Secondary Section. From the beginning, a "vehicular" L2 (selected from English, French or German) is the medium of instruction and lingua franca for conversations among students. From the third year on, three days per week include European Hours, classes that bring together students from different subsections in groups of 20 to study common lessons. The classes are taught in one of the L2s, and consist of creative subjects such as cooking,

pipe-mak m he thi history and L'errain Esatodu Rettor of s uei este je Bis that had Garadian Fre Stion stude: stiets did staicing back Ecopean sch Perturaties eijer.ences a eta Este to F Ponde large tote matte ito: use, stu stan is that i The up pertur ≥<u>2</u>:259) B s at TONS puppet-making, etc. Physical education is also taught in the vehicular language from the third year on. During the Secondary School Program, Human Sciences (history and geography) are taught in L1 during the first and second years and in L2 beginning in the third. While creative courses continue to be taught in L2, an L3 is introduced as a compulsory subject during the third year.

European Schools are not elitist in composition, as there is no preselection of students. Researchers on proficiency in French in European Schools used tests developed by the Ontario Institute for Studies in Education, the same tests that had been used in the Ontario Institute's longitudinal study of the Canadian French immersion programs. The findings showed that European School students initiated L2 peer group interaction, while French immersion students did not. Immersion students, however, come from a common English speaking background, and not from the multitude of languages represented by European school students. Also, European school students have regular opportunities to interact using the vehicular L2 languages. Out-of-school experiences abound for European school students to use L2s, and are not so available to French immersion students. While all good language programs provide large doses of input for the students, out-of-class student output is another matter. Unless the language is seen by students as pertinent to out-ofschool use, students may not generate much output. The beauty of the European school is that its "social engineering" both in and out of school "automatically links up pertinence with output and input, leaving motivation to take care of itself" (259). Beardsmore and Kohls believe that the resulting intrinsic motivation is a key reason why the schools are so successful.

- (
- found three ea
- bilingual. (No
- Genesee s rev
- moduced in
- h researcher
- began in Span
- anguage arts
- and Spanish
- faistive," u
- ioreign lang
- 120.5E 01 50C
- stillar to th
- tet levels
- Ciliter, do
- orty in the
- Mariland ;
- physical ec
- ianguage a
- iess froug ite same d
- its alle
- II shor



<u>US Immersion Programs</u>

Genesee's 1985 review of US second language immersion programs found three early-type categories of instruction: enriched, magnet, and two-way bilingual. (No late-immersion programs existed in the US at the time of Genesee's review.) The first type, immersion as educational enrichment, was introduced in Culver City, California in 1971, and was evaluated from the outset by researchers from University of California Los Angeles (UCLA). Instruction began in Spanish in kindergarten, with English introduced in grade 2 for language arts. In the Culver City program, the same teachers teach both English and Spanish portions of the curriculum. This program has been characterized as "additive," in that students do not lose their mother tongue, but add facility in a foreign language. Participation is voluntary, and children come from a wide range of socioeconomic backgrounds. Most research results from Culver City are similar to the results from Canadian immersion research, with children achieving high levels of proficiency in Spanish and maintaining good English proficiency. Children do not, however, achieve native-like oral proficiency if they use Spanish only in the school setting.

A similar enrichment program in French in Montgomery County, Maryland uses French as the medium of instruction K-2, with the exception of physical education and music, both of which are taught in English. English language arts classes are introduced in grade 3. An interesting feature is that class groupings in Montgomery County include multiple grade levels, in much the same design as the multi-level interaction at Garcia Elementary. Research results are similar to Culver City's, with English development lagging behind until shortly after English language arts instruction is introduced.

Genesee characterized immersion in magnet schools with a **Program in Cincinnati**, Ohio introduced in 1974, on which research is still in

- mgress. Stud
- partial immers
- anguage and
- mmersion in (
- programs inclu
- American stud
- mgue. Thoug
- wrore has articl
- minersion resp
- dielect were ac
 - Å.
- a San Diego, C
- and magnet pr
- inted English
- tetarget lang
- Sparish during
- Entitish This is
- ^{both Spanush a:}
- K2 English is
- ^{kindergarten,} a etiphasis than
- nan سلمان voximately: نین
- isignated to a is guages from teal
- the during the
- A:

progress. Students may choose programs in French or Spanish of the early partial immersion variety, where 50% of the program is taught in the target language and 50% in English. In all other ways the program is similar to immersion in Canada and in the US programs detailed above. Cincinnati programs include both African-American and white students, with the African-American students frequently speaking Black English Dialect as their mother tongue. Though results only from pilot tests were available at the time Genesee wrote his article, the picture looked remarkably similar to the Canadian immersion results. Even the ethnic minority children who spoke a nonstandard dialect were achieving well in English and in the target language.

A third type of immersion, two-way bilingualism, was introduced in San Diego, California in 1975. This program is different from the enrichment and magnet programs in that it includes officially-designated nonproficient and limited English proficient children (NEPs and LEPs) who are already speakers of the target language, in this case, Spanish. The English-speaking students learn Spanish during the immersion, while the Spanish-speaking students learn English. This is a twist on the Canadian model, with participation voluntary for both Spanish and English speakers. Spanish is the main medium of instruction K-2. English is taught 20 minutes per day in preschool, 30 minutes per day in kindergarten, and 60 minutes per day in grades 2-3. Oral language receives more emphasis than literacy in either language in the early grades. Instruction is approximately 50/50 in English and Spanish in grades 4-6, with certain subjects designated to a language, and with mathematics alternating between the two languages from week to week. The two languages are never used in any subject area during the same instruction period.

As is usual, evaluations of the San Diego program showed English **P**roficiency lagging behind during the early grades, but all cohort students

menitored had

frigram at grav

ctiergarten av

razis were ma

retening an or

١

ConSurvey" o

Lotane n C

mito lose pr

ionot master

it E studer

only the teach

ter teachers

anguage we'l

the: intersit

stilly forme

tellS has fo Sparish as a Phonology, r

ichting with itholi envir

Disectionce

Strate and

ندوان کی دوار میر دار monitored had reached grade level or attained significant gains by the end of the program at grade 6. Students who entered the program labeled LEP in kindergarten averaged a "proficient" rating in three years. Spanish language results were more variable, with most cohort students who were followed receiving an oral rating of "proficient" within two years.

Wong Fillmore (1991) conducted what she refers to as the "No Cost Survey" of Non English Proficient students immersed in English in pull-out programs in California. She would corroborate Swain's implication that students tend to lose primary languages perceived as not valued, but adds that they also do not master standard English, as under the typical English immersion program for LEP students, they are most often segregated in groups of like learners, where only the teacher speaks target English. Wong Fillmore asserts that, "(E)xcept for their teachers, the learners may have little contact with people who know the language well enough to help them learn it" (35). Wong Fillmore recommends that immersion in the second language be postponed until the primary language is fully formed enough to last through additional language instruction.

Gonzalez (1991) regrets that the research on language acquisition in the US has focused on acquisition of English. He researches acquisition of Spanish as a first language by Mexican-American children, and collects data on phonology, morphology, and syntax to document language development. He concurs with Wong Fillmore that failure to nurture a child's first language in a school environment can result in loss of the first language, with "disastrous consequences" (66) for communication within a family, alienation from the family, and eventual student shame over the language of the home. He cites Cummins (1979, 1986) and Krashen (1985), and argues that undergirding the first language and promoting its continued development is the best way to introduce development of the second language. Gonzalez is a proponent of bilingual

elization.

with huge fur

ticusatids of

Rentally act

the content as

ter have ser

ian Multesean

stilei the lu

וביבי זו הביבו

norans ran

tesitora, bi

a susse min

Telonti Studi

Revieer billing

silents in the

at mathema

tiled The

te anguage a stier ement.

Series Surger

taine to t

tines full las

<:<562 01.6

education.

Bilingual education has become an increasingly hot political topic, with huge financial implications for school systems like Fruitville Unified, where thousands of immigrants are enrolled. Some researchers, politicians and a politically active cadre of parents believe that unless language learners are taught the content areas in their primary language, they not only lose that language, but they have seriously lessened opportunity to learn content. Lindholm and Aclan (1991), researchers from San Jose State University and Stanford, respectively, studied the link between bilingualism and academic achievement, noting the variety of discrepant results from previous research, which has "validated" programs ranging from immersion to maintenance bilingual education to transitional bilingual education. Lindholm and Aclan studied children involved in a bilingual/immersion program, which maintains bilingual education for language minority students and immerses in the second language the language majority students. Their dual research focus was to describe the relationship between bilingual proficiency and academic achievement among elementary students in the program, as well as to describe the Spanish and English reading and mathematics achievement of the English and Spanish-speaking students enrolled. Their results showed, not surprisingly, that the degree of proficiency of the language acquisition of both languages was correlated to academic achievement. Highly proficient bilinguals outperformed students with low and medium bilingual proficiency in Spanish and English reading and Spanish and English mathematics. Lindholm and Aclan concluded that the bilingualism itself may prove to be a cognitive advantage in academic success once students have reached full language proficiency in both languages. They argue for a "full maintenance" bilingual/immersion program that "completely develops both languages over an extended period of time to reap the higher academic

attes ement attevement Elerent WTI "regular" cla tatter espor interogeneo. WITE WITE te: meracti Terretional Literate in Stevers Re 'tacher stag ^{iereio}pung E ia: the rela whether in fi Miscom, at le Ett Compete izie was dire Er bertrouted Pargual Edi sig began I Executive Sur are the same ^{عرزو}ارد دعل و Nied differ achievement" (79). They consider bilingualism a "bridge" to academic achievement.

In looking at emergent English literacy of young, linguistically different writers, Seda and Abramson (1990) examined LEP kindergartners in a "regular" classroom in which English was the language of instruction and the teacher espoused whole language methodology. The teacher used heterogeneous language and ability groups and asked that students do daily journal writing. Case studies allowed the researchers to arrive at the conclusion that interactive journal writing in small, heterogeneous groups is an effective instructional strategy, and that the children demonstrated more similarity than difference in the variety of developmental progress they shared with native speakers. Researchers recommended a print-rich environment, well-planned "teacher stagings of literacy events" (87) and teacher training in strategies of developing English literacy of second language learners. Their research suggests that "the relationship between oral and written language is transactional, whether in first or second language" (87) and "contradicts the conventional wisdom, at least for young children, that second language learners must first gain competence in oral language before learning to read and write" (87).

Perhaps the most comprehensive study of bilingual education to date was directed by J. David Ramirez and called the "Longitudinal Study of Structured English Immersion Strategy, Early-Exit, and Late-Exit Transitional Bilingual Education Programs for Language Minority Children" (1991). His study began in fiscal year 1983-84 and concluded in fiscal year 90-91. The Executive Summary of his report concluded that all types of bilingual programs have the same goal, acquisition of English language skills to the degree that students can succeed in English-only classrooms. The bilingual programs studied differ primarily in the amount and duration of the study of English as

- well as the le
- anguage of 1
- with the child
- mmersion bi
- Teachers had
- amhration o
- Emersion pr
- nativ to be m
- Eaty-exit pro
- មិនេ<u>ស</u>ាររោង
- anguage use,
- eriy-evit mov
- Stidents in la
- Red Der, U
- Fade regard'
- Proticient" (F)
- The service serv
- ontends that
- is autions (
- ALL SULPTON
- is laimers no
- bided repres Herdord any
- se of m serage nor l Assive learnin

well as the length of time students remain in the programs. English was the language of instruction for content areas in all immersion programs studied, with the child's primary language used mostly for clarification as needed. All immersion programs were based on the Canadian French immersion model. Teachers had specialized training, with either English as a Second Language certification or a bilingual education credential. If an LEP student begins the immersion program in kindergarten, s/he would be expected to exit and be ready to be mainstreamed in regular classrooms within two to three years. Early-exit programs started instruction in the child's primary language for only 30 to 60 minutes per day, generally to introduce reading skills. Primary language used for clarification is phased out over two years. Students in the early-exit model are supposed to be mainstreamed by the end of second grade. Students in late-exit programs received a much larger percentage of instruction, 40% to 60%, in Spanish, and remained in the bilingual program through sixth grade, regardless of when or whether they were reclassified as "fluent-Englishproficient" (FEP).

Ramirez cautions that the results of his study are relevant only to programs serving Spanish-speaking language minority students, because he contends that other second language learners may learn English differently. He also cautions that results of his study are generalizable only to instructional programs with the same characteristics as those in his study. With these disclaimers noted, Ramirez listed among his results that a) the three programs he studied represented three distinct instructional strategies; b) teachers in these three programs used the same strategies to reach students, regardless of the language of instruction; and c) teachers in the three programs taught neither language nor higher order thinking skills effectively, instead offering students a Passive learning environment with limited opportunities to produce language

and develo

n the contr

ientered tra

mang the

ierrei moi

eneral vari

iscission.,

reiominar tato simple

[Tograms.]

etital par

niter wit

the promaty

Sies or

iour years ;

t the end of

iz:students

ite fears, N

Main Stred That

क्षां वाः ang ang

IPA Surface in the with

man lang atade stude the content

.

and develop complex language and thinking skills (198-204). Despite their goals to the contrary, Garcia Elementary teachers too often fell into this teachercentered trap while I was observing. Content area instruction varied somewhat among the programs Ramirez studied, with English language arts instruction getting more time in immersion-strategy classrooms. Instructional strategies in general varied only slightly by grade, with typical activities involving seatwork, discussion, and some drillwork, listening, and other activities. These are predominantly activities in which students produce little language and are asked to do simple recall. Teachers assigned and graded more homework in late-exit programs. Ramirez found that students were engaged in the classroom tasks, and that parents in the late-exit classrooms were more likely to help their children with homework, probably because it occurs for a much longer time in the primary language. Slightly more early-exit students (72%) than immersion students (66%) were reclassified are fluent-English-proficient by third grade (four years in the program). Four-fifths of the late-exit students were reclassified by the end of sixth grade (208). Despite reclassification, however, Ramirez found that students tended to stay in the immersion and early-exit programs at least four years, with late-exit students staying in the program seven years. Early mainstreaming seems to be lost as a goal. After four years in their programs, early-exit and immersion students achieved comparably in mathematics, language and reading, tested in English, though both lagged in rate of growth in mid-elementary years, not unlike students in the normed population. Late-exit programs varied widely in effectiveness, both between districts and between schools within districts. Ramirez found, however, that longer instruction in the primary language did not impede the growth of English language skills, and late-exit students tended to achieve at the same rate as the norming population in other content areas if they were not "transitioned abruptly" into English-only

dasstooms (22)

their students t

statish and ha

program had w

should be taug

mgrams. Ran

stateg: tended

speakers for in

ntes: brobot

R

actievement in

and early exit

Ealish-only cl

Forth in othe

merucional pi

ieweer, first a

gades. This d

stitents in late

studen

idun stranger

^{stast as} or fas

is the levels,

arinage and c

C ^{Le aca d}emic a ^{Regula}ze for inc classrooms (227). Late-exit teachers tend to have backgrounds more similar to their students than do teachers in the other programs; they are more fluent in Spanish and have more training in working with LEP students. Teachers in each program had widely different attitudes and beliefs about how LEP students should be taught, but usually reflected the rationales of their respective programs. Ramirez found, as well, that school sites having only one language strategy tended to segregate language-minority students "from native English speakers for instruction" (229). Immersion strategy schools tended to have the highest proportion of students from low-income families.

Ramirez concluded that there is no difference in student achievement in mathematics, English language skills, or reading in immersion and early-exit programs. Except when they receive sudden transition into English-only classrooms, late-exit students showed continual increase in rate of growth in other content areas while learning English. Students in all three instructional programs showed greater growth in the early elementary years (between first and third grades) than between spring of third and spring of sixth grades. This deceleration of growth also occurs in the norming population. But students in late-exit programs decelerated less dramatically, and appeared to gain on students in the norming population. Students in all three instructional programs improved "their skills in mathematics, English language and reading as fast as or faster than students in the general population" (230). Ramirez also concluded that teachers need better training "both at the university and school district levels, so that they can provide a more active learning environment for language and cognitive skill development" (230).

Collier (1992) synthesized longitudinal studies of the past decade in LEP academic achievement, looking, as did Ramirez, at the use of minority language for instruction, and at the influence of that instruction on the

atheveme

comments

ite impatie

'Almost all

erswers T

le: The res

Collier cites

appears to i

pars may d

ane fatte

omplex and

the sho

Sence any California, Is

haved on Car

metiung, all

بة 10j بنوشية

ierer pr trati lang

in the second Kened by I terny study ar time, as

achievement of minority-language students. She prefaces her report with comments on the finance-driven focus on effectiveness of program changes and the impatience of school systems under pressure to demonstrate results. "Almost all stakeholders in these evaluations want instant or short-term answers. They want to know, in one or two years, what the results are" (231). Yet true results are much more elusive, and take at least four years to develop. Collier cites the work of Borg and Gall (1983) on the "Hawthorne effect" that appears to influence student gains on any innovation, but Collier warns that such gains may disappear in later years. She points out, further, that normal growth curves flatten out as students age and as the entire curriculum becomes more complex and cognitively more challenging. She warns that whenever we examine short-term results in education, we are getting an inaccurate picture. These comments about impatience for measurement and results seem particularly apropos of Fruitville Unified and the current political pressure in California, issues I will discuss in the latter chapters of this report.

Collier points out that many US immersion programs appear to be based on Canadian immersion, but that there are often striking differences. For one thing, all Canadian immersion programs are bilingual programs with "full support for two languages for all grade levels, K-12" (236). Also, they are frequently programs in which majority language students are learning a minority language, instead of vice-versa.

In her report, Collier examines longitudinal studies on a number of types of bilingual programs. One, the two-way bilingual program, most like that designed by Elena for Garcia Elementary School, was not examined by Ramirez. In a two-way bilingual program, language minority students and language majority students work together on academic subjects. There is no need for an "exit" time, as the language minority students are already mainstreamed. While

Giller state rtogram ha rogram mo students by tz: exist sh. tend to scor Watts that the Rissenting. or they had Rooted by t ת תונטניביא 2.21. 251 " California's r ne nerezza is the form ^{ti}i€US bu: Stoff Stoff the student-×. I Trance Proc Kenera Collier states that very little longitudinal achievement research on this type of program has been conducted to date, she adds that, "The two-way bilingual program model has strong potential for high academic achievement of all students by lessening social distance and unequal social status relations between majority and minority language students" (236). The few longitudinal studies that exist show that students in a two-way program for at least four to five years "tend to score very high on standardized tests in English" (236). Still, Collier warns that the results of the four studies she analyzed were flawed by representing whole class performance, without breakdowns by language group, or they had too few students to be generalizable.

Collier reports that a form of late-exit bilingual education was adopted by the state of California in the early 1980s. In this model, literacy instruction in L1 and L2 is conducted separately, with primary language reading taught first "and L2 literacy introduced in second or third grade" (237). California's model emphasizes separating the languages of instruction, with no translation between the two, and teaching language through content areas. Early-exit bilingual models are the most common, though across the US they are also the form in which teachers most frequently tend to use passive rather than active methodology. Structured immersion (all instruction in L2) is not common in the US, but English-as-a-second-language (ESL) programs are common. Achievement results for structured immersion showed that students lose ground as they progress through elementary school. ESL programs are changing to be more student-centered and interactive, and look more promising with the change.

In summary, Collier stated that two-way bilingual and late-exit programs produce the best results according to data currently available. The clearest generalization that can be made to date for all programs is that the

greater amount of L1 instructional support for language-minority students, combined with balanced L2 support, the higher they are able to achieve academically in L2 in each succeeding academic year, in comparison to matched groups being schooled monolingually in L2 (241).

Rossell and Baker (1996) examined 300 studies of bilingual education and found only 25% methodologically sound. They were looking specifically for a treatment and control group with statistical analysis of results, so they automatically rejected ethnographies or statistical studies that did not fit their model. Their mission was to see whether transitional bilingual education, the most common practice in the US, was really the most effective model. Of the 72 studies they found acceptable, they found that transitional bilingual education was never better than structured immersion, "a special program for limited English proficient children where the children are in a self-contained classroom composed solely of English learners" where the English instruction is at a pace children can understand (7). One of Rossell and Baker's hypotheses is that maintenance bilingual education, or bilingual education for an entire school career, may be a superior technique even if it reduces English proficiency. Their reason is that children who remain bilingual have a better chance of succeeding in life through "economic gains" (41) or "in an intellectual sense" (41) than do children whose primary language proficiency declines. "One of the many serious limitations" of the research they examined was that "no one looks at the future educational success of graduates of bilingual or immersion programs as well as their life chances" (41). The authors claimed that the Ramirez study, cited earlier, "cost millions of dollars and made only a small contribution to our understanding" (42) of the effects of bilingual education. I was especially intrigued by the comments of Rossell and Baker, as the Garcia School children, who receive support for their primary languages throughout elementary school,

are really in a reearch on t ienetits from Bront Oncor cter authors station in F: imersion pri i roi amergan stow that a lij ingialism, i at the moth E ianger of TERSION IS S aguage teach Ser Jerra 0; "interged" te funte Wo mancy ma S s (80,000 Network Fil ation lobse icina Surano ٦٦ بالتقاتاتين بوري مريد Since Finally are really in a maintenance bilingual program. Only additional longitudinal research on those children could evaluate whether the program offers them life benefits from maintaining two languages.

Recent Observations and Cautions About Applicability of Immersion

Building on extended research on immersion programs, Swain and other authors have produced several publications with application to the situation in Fruitville. Swain and Lapkin (1989) warn that Canadian French immersion programs cannot be exactly equated with English immersion programs for minority language students in the US. While Canadian programs show that a likely outcome of immersing a majority language speaker is bilingualism, immersing a minority language child may result in unilingualism, with the mother tongue lost. Swain and Lapkin suggest that students may be in less danger of language loss (and be faster at attaining target language literacy) if immersion is started later, and the authors strongly advise that content and language teaching should be integrated. They cite research that illustrates the inefficiency of standard ESL pull-out programs, from which students are "submerged" without help in mainstream classes before they are really ready; they quote Wong Fillmore, Cummins and others who have found that genuine proficiency may take five to eight years.

Swain and Lapkin also caution that some failings of immersion methodology are emerging from longitudinal research on Canadian French immersion. First, the input students get may be "functionally restricted" (155), like that I observed frequently at Garcia Elementary, with some language uses occurring only rarely within the classroom setting. Secondly, grammar should not be taught in isolation from content, but should be incorporated into content lessons. Finally, immersion in the content areas may offer students little opportunity for output in a teacher-centered class. Again, I saw this situation often in my observations at Garcia, despite the best intentions of teachers. Instead, they recommend activity-centered approaches with lots of opportunities for small group work to maximize student output. Small group work at Garcia was the best vehicle I observed for student output and real communication among peers and between students and the teacher.

In a 1986 study titled "The Baby and the Bathwater or What Immersion Has to Say About Bilingual Education," Genesee lambasted typical ESL programs, which he says operate in a vacuum. Instead, he recommended that English be taught to minority language students through immersion in regular content classes, with content area teachers assuming some responsibility for their minority language students' language learning needs. He stressed the need for communicative interaction in effective language teaching, and recommended eight teacher strategies to foster assimilation and retention of new information. These included: 1) simplified teacher talk (i.e. slower speech); 2) direct questioning with strategies to counteract communication breakdown; 3) explanations of unfamiliar concepts; 4) use of non-verbal contextual support, such as realia, photos, etc.; and 5) developing of sensitivity to bilingual learners' nonverbal cues of confusion. In a long discussion of motivation of bilingual learners, Genesee warned that learners will not be motivated to learn in schools that do not value their primary language or culture. Furthermore, experiential learning, with rich activities, with be more intrinsically motivating to learners than control-oriented, teacher-centered methodology. In my observations at Garcia Elementary, I witnessed many instances of control-centered methodology even when students were engaged in rich activities, but the teachers clearly valued the primary languages of their students.

aanst NUP SI Eustiea: native lai CIII SIC 23. mil. Inter to sometime De studer 21-93e E Stean 2: ₆₃₅: 07 and the second Valdes (1991) discusses the differing situations of elective and circumstantial bilinguals in her review of the literature on bilingual literacy. She points out that American bilingual minorities are circumstantial bilinguals who must learn another language to survive in the settings in which they exist. Their native language is not prestigious in their setting, nor is it the language of commerce or the majority language. Thus they must gain some mastery of the majority language to participate in the culture. They are in danger of losing their mother tongue as they develop proficiency in the majority language, and so are sometimes referred to as "subtractive bilinguals." (7)

Implications of the Immersion and Bilingual Literature for Fruitville

The total program at Garcia Elementary School in Fruitville was designed to capitalize on the successful features of immersion and two-way bilingual programs, while avoiding the "in a vacuum" stance of traditional ESL approaches and the dangers of subtractive bilingualism. Like the United Kingdom minority language students described by McKay and Freedman (1991), the students of Garcia were mainstreamed, but with the support of primary language aides in their classrooms whenever possible. Like the students in European Schools, they received instruction both in their L1 (Swain 1981c) and in at least one other language, English. The Garcia Plan promised all students an opportunity to learn an additional foreign language of their choice, although the curriculum had not developed that far during my observation period. The Garcia Plan also promised that classes would be taught experientially, in a student-centered, activity-based mode, with small group, multi-level, multiproficiency interaction, as recent researchers have recommended. Genesee, Holobow, Lambert and Chartrand (1989) make a very strong case for such student interaction in content-based immersion programs.

While every teacher at Garcia Elementary firmly believes in experiential learning, each one I observed also tended to fall into the classroom discourse habit of Initiation-Response-Evaluation, asking mostly known-answer questions and generally dominating classroom interaction. I found this phenomenon instructive, and illustrative of the cognitive dissonance that frequently accompanies change. I also believed it to be a result of the degree to which teachers were trying to implement new strategies. They were working so hard at controlling multiple variables to provide a classroom atmosphere that would nurture their students, they did not realize that their classroom control strategies sometimes got in the way of an optimum communicative environment.

Politics of Literacy Literature with Bearing on the Garcia Story

To Cazden (1972, 1988) both student and student-teacher interaction, classroom discourse, is essential to learning and to achieving the crucial objectives of education. She sees language as the means for developing all concepts, especially in a classroom that provides concrete experiences. Citing Vygotsky, Cole and Bruner, Cazden states that it is grounding in experience that fosters motivation of the sort needed for acquisition of a second language. "Reactivating language-learning abilities necessarily means harnessing children's motivations as well. Here as much as in teaching strategies, is where the problems of minority-group children may lie" (177).

Heath (1983) discovered that the nonconscious sociological and linguistic training of pre-school children by their parents left them with communication patterns peculiar to the two communities she studied, and different from their teachers, who tended to be "mainstreamers." Heath found it necessary to coach teachers in communication strategies tailored to their students. When she coached teachers, both student performance and teacher

2721
stuže
Val:
21.45°
5056 1100
»ڪِر .
ेक्ष;
् स्ट्र
tera: iata:
ي. محركي
د. مربع

perceptions of student aptitude changed for the better, at least while she was available to reinforce the change.

Though they differed in dialect and style from one another, the students in Heath's research all spoke English as a native language. When children in a classroom speak a variety of languages, as they do in Fruitville, Valdes (1989) and Gundlach, Farr, and Cook-Gumperz (1989) caution that teachers must become "'ethnosensitive,' rather than ethnocentric" and that they must employ literacy activities that "help children use what they bring in acquiring 'mainstream' skills" (89).

Reclassification of "limited English" students as "fluent" means that they not only speak English fluently, but they read and write it fluently as well, at least in academic contexts. Woodward, Harste, and Burke (1984) tell the story of Latrice, a three-year-old African American child whom many educators might have labeled a child without language. The authors illustrate what Latrice does know by the time she comes to school, and assert that the salient factors of preschool literacy are the "availability and opportunity to engage in written language events," not income and status (42). The point of their illustration is that educators need to question the deficit model of education and the early, damaging tracking that can result from it.

The focus of my research is on teacher behavior at Garcia Elementary, and not on literacy itself. Still, a real issue at stake in the education of language minority students, indeed of all students, is the shifting definition of literacy. A large number of writers, some of them researchers and others more popular theorists, have struggled with the definition of a literate person. Resnick and Resnick (in Kintgen, Kroll and Rose, 1988) note that their historical research reveals "a sharp shift over time in expectations concerning literacy" (190), from forming the letters of one's name in a signature to reading aloud without errors,

precent det: Eusions and teate it sensi supercharge Der read an tatis of ma erchasis he this are doubt descri intered pro the latter as haria D 10 28525 ites with Bill II. illi C working Cathes ed 1 iticis and Salie dize ten of lan the co NAC - AND AND - AND AND - AND A CHARLES ويوريو. الأوبرونيو. بول مرجع الم to recent definitions that include "the ability to read a complex text with literary allusions and metaphoric expression and not only to interpret this text but to relate it sensibly to other texts...." (192).

British educator Margaret Meek (1987) writes of critical literacy, "a supercharged model which allows its possessors to choose and control all that they read and write..." and "includes the ability, the habit even, of being critical, that is, of making judgements, especially about the writing of others." (10, emphasis hers) She goes on to say that her goal for literacy education is that all children are empowered by such critical literacy. Shannon (1990) would no doubt describe the goals of Garcia Elementary school as a marriage of the childcentered proponents of education and the social reconstructionists. He describes the latter as those who want to use schools to solve the social inequalities of America. Donald Macedo (in the introduction to Courts, 1991) warns against the business of literacy research "owned by the military-industrial complex" – and agrees with Courts that "neatly prepackaged" reading and writing programs can result in illiterate literates (ix). Willinsky (1990) calls "the New Literacy" a "way of working the world" (6) for students. To achieve that goal, teachers must be coaches, editors, agents, publishers, and students must be meaning-makers, authors, and scientists. This New Literacy does not equal competency on standardized tests at arbitrarily set levels, but is concerned with purpose and intent of language use. "The New Literacy consists of those strategies...which attempt to shift the control of literacy from the teacher to the student; literacy is...a social process with language that can from the very beginning extend the students' range of meaning and connection." (8, emphasis his) Although Elena never articulated her dreams for language minority students in exactly those terms, the components of her "Garcia Plan" called for the sort of teaching Willinsky describes.

A complicating factor for the staff of Garcia Elementary was the group psychology which their young charges inevitably brought to school, according to anthropologist John Ogbu (1988). Ogbu questions traditional deficit and mismatch views to explain why some minority students do not succeed, at least measured by standardized tests, in reading, writing and computing. His work credits Labov's (1972) careful discourse analysis that showed that black dialect was different from the standard dialect of the school, but that black students' ways of thinking were nonetheless viable and logical ways of learning. But Ogbu questions Labov's idea that mismatch between the language of home and school accounts for children's failing to learn school subjects. Instead, Ogbu argues that educators have failed to distinguish among types of minority groups. He classifies them into "autonomous, castelike and immigrant" types, with different strategies for survival in schools (232). By Ogbu's definition, Garcia Elementary was most heavily populated with immigrant types who welcome American schooling as a venue for improving their children's chances for traditional success in life. Ogbu argues for a political view of literacy (242).

Cook-Gumperz and Gumperz (1992, in Beach, et al), discuss misconceptions that have fueled the approach to literacy education for minorities. They reject deficit models, and call for new research that would chart the "process by which theories of educability are put into daily practice, and to uncover the implicit theory of learning that underlies classroom strategies and that informs the teachers' practices and the schools' policies" (173).

Hull, Rose, et al. (1991) have done the sort of research Cook-Gumperz and Gumperz recommend on turn-taking behavior of teachers at the college level. They believe that the way the teacher directs turn-taking can reveal unconscious old concepts of deficit rather than newer difference explanations for a student's behavior. They warn that teachers must constantly question their

assumptions Research in cl 1983 Giroux ieiat-oriente teories, and eppled, turnur, theught langu student abilitie brough fine-gr autor that any ine problem 15 ties-emerges tat delineates (2 They go or anations in th Citizal charact C erences so t ser who car avoice that is ro Bill agrees. S periorm, in a Aducies that if Discentered, in s ni S^{adadars}

assumptions to embrace fully a philosophy of difference rather than deficit. (25) Research in cultural differences (e.g. Philips, 1972; Au and Jordan, 1981; Heath, 1983; Giroux, 1983; Ogbu, 1988) represents advances in thinking, but "older deficit-oriented explanations for failure can exist side-by-side with these newer theories, and, for that fact, can narrow the way such theories are represented and applied, turning differences into deficits, reducing the rich variability of human thought, language and motive" (14). Hull, et al. state that teacher expectations of student abilities can have "profound effects" (18) that may be evident only through fine-grained discourse analysis of the transactions in classrooms. They caution that any researcher's work may be flawed by unexamined assumptions: "The problem is that all American educational research – ours and everybody else's – emerges from a culture in the grips of deficit thinking, and any analysis that delineates differences will run the risk of being converted to a deficit theory" (24). They go on to say that "we need to look at the social and instructional conditions in the classroom rather than assume the problem is to be found in the cultural characteristics students bring with them" (24).

Giroux (in Shannon, 1992) argues for the philosophy of "possibility" and adds that it is "important that teachers learn to confirm student experiences so that students are legitimated and supported as people who matter, who can participate in their learning, and who in doing so can speak with a voice that is rooted in their sense of history and place" (16). Anne Haas Dyson (1991) agrees. She tells the story of Jameel, an African-American boy who needs to perform, in addition to communicate, in school writing activities. Dyson concludes that if "a school curriculum is to be truly responsive to diversity, truly child-centered, it must be permeable enough to allow for children's ways of participating in school literacy events" (29).

(

et al., 1987, O 1991. Stucker,

Eliteracy, oth Senstein's (19 Millimice that '

duliren to lea Remistern attri aturt, she ass

among lower-c Me recommen int casal rea

lierature-base ingrams are (h most texting tachers at Ga

he hasher grad avors a Sout allow ;

Reteably, lite izeact educa i the bomet c

it problem ier visitions Siers "Whe it's a

While other researchers and writers (e.g. Labov, 1972; Goodman, et al., 1987; Ogbu, 1988; Delpit, 1988; Hawisher and Soter, 1990; Hull, Rose, et al., 1991; Stuckey, 1991) decry deficit theories for explaining differential performance in literacy, other influential voices support deficit explanations. Chall (1990) cites Bernstein's (1959, 1960, 1971) research on restricted and elaborated codes as evidence that "lower-class children are much less likely than middle-class children to learn to use an elaborated code" (3). While she goes on to say that Bernstein attributed this deficiency to lack of instruction rather than lack of ability, she asserts that "this lack of command of an elaborated language code among lower-class children would...put them at a disadvantage in reading" (3). She recommends direct teaching of phonics in the early grades, with the use of both basal readers and trade books (149). She argues that newer, "enriched, literature-based beginning reading programs...may be less effective unless such programs are combined with the structure and appropriate challenge provided by most textbooks" (19). Her work directly contradicts the written plan by teachers at Garcia Elementary, who agreed to operate without textbooks except for higher grade social studies, where texts were required by the district. Harste (1989) favors a program like the stated Garcia philosophy; such a program should allow a collaborative construction of curriculum by teacher, child, and preferably, literacy researcher (8). Robinson and Stock (1990) also argue for literacy education through students' own language and their own texts (311).

Goodman (1986) does not support a deficit model, but he is aware of the power of those who do. He notes that the disease metaphor for working with problematic readers and writers has been especially prevalent at the elementary level, particularly where school programs revolve around basal readers. "When pupils don't do well in a technologized reading and writing program, it's assumed there must be something wrong with *them*" (55, emphasis his). Goodman lists the language of medical pathology that describes such problems – disabilities, clinics, prescriptions, diagnosis, treatments, remediation, dyslexia. "But after all the diagnosis, the treatment is remarkably uniform: take two phonics exercises three times a day. That's because the pathology of reading failure knows nothing about the reading process or reading development" (55). Goodman recommends a new way of thinking he calls "revaluing," growing out of whole language philosophy. He says only two objectives exist in a "revaluing" program. The first is to "support pupils in revaluing themselves as language learners, and to get them to believe they are capable of becoming fully literate." The second applies to the process of reading. Goodman suggests that teachers "support pupils in revaluing reading and writing as functional, meaningful whole language processes rather than as sequences of sub-skills to be memorized" (56). Such meaning-centered learning was the goal of the Garcia Plan.

Marie Clay of New Zealand has become famous for inventing Reading Recovery, a complex (and patented) strategy for avoiding remediation. Her methods were imported to the United States by Ohio State University during the 1984-85 school year. In one of her more recent books (1991), she explains her belief that all readers can learn the strategies of good readers. "In the past we have explained failure to learn to read in terms of lack of certain competencies in poor readers, blaming the learner or his background" (4). She believes that today's operable question is "what now needs to be explained about reading and writing that helps the good reader to become better as a result of his own efforts...?" (4) The statement on the front cover of the Reading Recovery Executive Summary, published in the United States from 1984 to present, is, "If children are apparently unable to learn, we should assume that we have not as yet found the right way to teach them."

acch 5223 2 zzedu 2.2.23 . 1922299 jard b Stat Ontex: 2 CON Nasied ندر زير erstra -- h-15:EC ; . ريمن ⁽¹⁾ Some of the best practitioners in the US share Marie Clay's beliefs about literacy, and believe further that the key to literacy is to make language study transparent, across the curriculum. As Nancie Atwell states in the introduction to <u>Coming to Know (1990)</u>, "In the best of all possible worlds, language study might no longer be isolated as a separate subject in our curricula" (xxi). No need would exist for writing and reading workshops because "students and teachers would be writing and reading everything all day long: poems, plays, stories, essays, lists, articles, autobiographical sketches, and journals about math, literature, history, the sciences, *life* " (xxi, emphasis hers). In such a curriculum, "writing and reading are learned in the richest possible context and appreciated as tools of the highest quality for helping children come to know about the world" (xxii). The immersion program at Garcia Elementary boasted similar goals for literacy education across the curriculum.

But the Garcia program also included "triad time," when first, third, and fifth graders or second, fourth, and sixth graders worked together to help one another learn. Cognitive psychologists Ann Brown and Joseph Campione (1990) call this kind of approach "reciprocal teaching," and believe that it offers opportunity for students to learn and to model the strategies of good readers and writers. They oppose too much "direct instruction with strong teacher control," which they say leads to over-emphasis on lower-level skills. In such classrooms, "students fundamentally misunderstand the goal of early education; they come to believe that reading *is* decoding and that math consists *only* of quickly running off well-practiced algorithms without error" (111). Brown and Campione write that such instruction is usually stressed even more for low-achieving students. What Brown and Campione would like to see instead is schools focusing on developing "intelligent novices" (1990, 4), people who can think and reason, deal with information that is completely new, and

<u>8</u>.51 2352 stile terel 1.2. (<u>.</u> "<u>15</u>. 51 Resear Seco 41-ET.) The: CL W 522.6 ber. Kata ier o 54 0 mm 0 -: ŋ

who can learn from a variety of texts and situations. They add that in the right classroom learning environment, peers or older peers can guide less expert students through what Vygotsky (1978) called the zone of proximal development. Brown and Campione now recommend having students generate their own learning materials, in the process forming a "community of learners" (1990, 21). Working without textbooks, many Garcia teachers hoped to create just such communities in their classrooms.

Ann Rosebery and her colleagues at the Technical Education Research Center in Cambridge, Massachusetts are documenting not only the language progress of language minority students immersed in English in a science classroom, but the learning environment for both teachers and students when real inquiry is allowed to flourish. Rosebery et al. call one of their research projects "Cheche Konnen," the "search for knowledge" in Haitian Creole. Their goal was for students not only to learn English through science, but to learn science as well. "In this light language – both first and second languages – becomes a means for constructing scientific meaning" (1992, 62). In Cheche Konnen, teachers create environments in which students plan and carry out inquiries. The basic idea is that they "do science." Secondary students "pose their own questions; build and revise theories; collect, analyze and interpret data; and draw conclusions and make decisions based on their research" (62). Through discourse analysis, the researchers then determine to what extent students appropriate scientific ways of knowing and reasoning, and to what extent they extend their language skills. Rosebery et al. stress that all collaborative inquiry is interdisciplinary. Mathematics, science and language are naturally melded in inquiry. They cite the research of Cazden, John and Hymes, 1972; Gee, 1989; and Heath, 1983 to make the point that "we learn to use language in specific ways and situations to accomplish particular purposes, such

as to answer questions in school, to tell stories at the dinner table, to play with peers, and so forth." The crux of Cheche Konnen is that "through collaborative scientific inquiry, students expand their linguistic repertoire, in both first and second languages, to encompass the discourse of science" (64). Garcia Elementary School certainly embraced the theories of hands-on science, though pre-prepared units are no doubt too structured to fit Rosebery's definition of true scientific inquiry. Still, Elena told me more than once that Garcia's hands-on science lessons were occasions for much student conversation.

Perhaps no one in recent memory has influenced discussions of literacy, especially for marginalized peoples, more than has Brazilian educator Paulo Freire. In his literacy work in the 1950s and early 1960s in Brazil, he organized "circles of culture" to help adults kept out of the mainstream culture by their nonliteracy to lead more meaningful lives. Through the use of ten paintings by Francisco Brennand, Freire generated discussion designed to help adults understand that they could change their lives. Freire wanted nonliterates to understand that they are "makers of culture as much as literate people are, that aspects of their lives are man-made and therefore subject to change" (Brown, in Shor, 1987, 217). According to Freire, the realization of his students that they are culture-creators is the first step not only in literacy but in *conscientizacao*, generally translated "conscientization," "a process in which people are encouraged to analyze their reality, to become more aware of the constraints on their lives, and to take action to transform their situation" (Brown, in Shor, 1987, 225). Such consciousness-raising has the potential to lead beyond personal/ individual change to collective revolution. For that reason, it is especially threatening to anyone in power who has a vested interest in keeping others powerless.

finking of h Education, ac Nitos...Becc iel some tea: emphasis his ALCISCOL. meraction is d reading their w Gataz Element Even in a count deas political Propal, expe testention it Ŀ horiaent child Net deprived Jerming wa to which say E all reby a Sirre Serie istucional pr Nated a threeinte serving While Elena's school plan had no clear goals to politicize the thinking of her students and their parents, it might very well do so inadvertently. Education, according to Freire, is inherently political. "I say that education *is* politics....Because education is politics, it makes sense for the liberating teacher to feel some fear when he or she is teaching" (Feire in Shor and Freire, 1987, 61, emphasis his). Freire's model of education is based on inquiry, and it is participatory, centered on students and their concerns. All teacher-student interaction is dialogic, with students discovering the contexts of their own lives, reading their worlds. Freire's model is, in fact, very much like the stated goals of Garcia Elementary School. He served older, but otherwise similar students. Even in a country where educators are unlikely to be jailed for professing such ideas, political danger lurks. Some of Garcia's teachers, and certainly their principal, experienced political consequences of their approach to literacy and the attention it drew to their school.

Language Policies in the Nation and in California

In 1974, the US Supreme Court held that if Limited English Proficient children were taught in a language they could not understand, they were deprived of equal educational opportunities (*Lau v. Nichols* 414 US. 563). This ruling was codified in Section 1703(f) of the Equal Education Opportunities Act, which says, in part, that no state can deny equal educational opportunity to any individual on account of his or her race, color, sex, or national origin, by "(f) the failure by an educational agency to take appropriate action to overcome language barriers that impede equal participation by its students in its instructional programs" (20 USC Section 1703 f). Subsequent federal cases have created a three-part analysis for districts' educational programs. These apply to districts serving one or more Limited English Proficient students. First, the

aticational

shoi distri

mplement t

application (

harmers that

'substantive

of these rulin

'supetung"

Section 6200;

naude iden

a stage pro

the studen

16.6527V; 0.

TEnglish bo

Tribing. W

² Parents that

alequate per

Thement th

Prams to { 1 SUTION

Sterry in En te to achie

it work com in solution

De su icati acati

educational theory on which programs are based must be sound. Second, the school district must provide the personnel, resources, and procedures to implement the theory in the classroom. Third, after a reasonable time, application of the theory should result in overcoming the English language barriers that impede the students' progress, and must not leave them with a "substantive academic deficit" (Honig, *Program Advisory* memo to districts, 1987).

Bill Honig, California state superintendent of education at the time of these rulings, noted in a memo to districts how they should interpret the "sunsetting" of the bilingual and other provisions of state Education Code Section 62000.2. Honig said that the minimum services districts must provide include identification of LEP students; assessment of the English and primary language proficiency of each language minority student; academic assessment of these students to see whether academic instruction in the primary language is necessary; offering to these children instructional programs that develop fluency in English both effectively and efficiently with equal educational opportunity, including, when necessary, instruction in the primary language; communicating to parents that participation in bilingual programs is voluntary; providing adequate personnel, practices, procedures, resources, and staff development to implement the programs for language minority students; providing inservice programs to give existing personnel the skills they need to serve LEP students; monitoring through testing and evaluation each student's progress in achieving fluency in English; maintaining accountability for enabling LEP students, over time, to achieve in the regular instructional program; and maintaining parent advisory committees at both the district and school levels. Among Honig's advisories was that "districts should assess their current practices and consider modifying existing programs in ways which will result in improving LEP students' academic achievement in the regular instructional programs" (1987

memo, 20fiofiam th measures, i stidents, ch approach th LEP ratios fo lianety of sta terselves : Compliance | Sujents. Th istics that sudents and 10 Dr.C Omite plain; realizing suns 33EA: of 197 Pare Indici • Securally rec inter of star 165 JOU in Burner th to ... onlen to. 15 212 (5 Tel.) ited and he istres having tanust requi memo, 20). The state education department would support a trend toward more program flexibility and effectiveness. Honig suggested that districts take several measures, including considering a variety of approaches for serving LEP students; changing staffing patterns to deliver services better; avoiding any approach that would segregate LEP students, but realizing that strict LEP/non-LEP ratios for classroom composition were no longer in effect; and considering a variety of strategies for involving the parents of LEP students (Honig, 1987).

In 1985 and 1987, California court cases brought by a group calling themselves the Comite de Padres de Familia resulted in a mandated Coordinated Compliance Review for the State Program for Limited English Proficient Students. The state was legally required to conduct follow-up review of all districts that had a history of noncompliance with the state program for LEP students and that had an LEP enrollment of more than 1,000 students. Districts needed to prove that they had taken action to resolve their compliance problems. Comite plaintiffs argued that the 1987 changes outlined by Honig and the resulting sunset of Section 52177 of the state's Bilingual-Bicultural Education Act (BBEA) of 1976 removed school districts' monitoring obligations because they became judicially unenforceable. A July 1995 settlement of the Comite case specifically requires every-three-year onsite compliance reviews regarding a number of state and federal laws, including Section 52177. The state was made clearly responsible for auditing districts' use of bilingual education funds, and for insuring that those funds are spent in accordance with the BBEA requirements. Also, the plaintiffs charged that state budget cuts had restricted the state's review process to paper reviews in too many districts. The court agreed, and held that the state must conduct triennial onsite reviews in all **districts having more 100 LEP students (practically every district in the state)**, and must require a district-wide remedy if two-thirds of the schools in the

isrict are : Egmilia et a цй, above in the Elizaton C iekonone in destreated in DISEASEM OF ist is spi טית גנינייייני הייני الكلب توليك carges in T moral und tanges at Ga district are found in noncompliance (Ruling No. 281824, <u>Comite de Padres de</u> <u>Familia et al. v. The state Superintendent of Public Instruction, et al.</u>, July 5, 1995).

The process of the ongoing Comite review, modified as stated above in the July 5, 1995 ruling by the Superior Court of California in Sacramento, was described to me by an official of the California Department of Education Complaints Management and Bilingual Compliance Unit. In a telephone interview on 8/21/95, Norman Gold stated that the process is actually designed to assist districts in achieving compliance. Elena, in a telephone interview of the same date, told me that such reviews are terribly feared by districts, especially by school principals who have attempted innovative bilingual programming. Fruitville Unified was on the list for review during the 1994-95 school year. Elena believes that dread of the review process prompted changes in The Garcia Plan by the new principal, who had been assistant principal under Elena's leadership. I will discuss these language policies and the changes at Garcia in more detail in later chapters.

Th

Finana. jo

serie lat be

Linned Eng aithe politic

Re received

invir her i

ind's not

ון לעתונפנרים פר ערוידיים

ibut her pla

With a chart o

neniew, 3/2 Nenie Impre

state now, j State now, j Stated a r Statist new sc

CHAPTER II

THE CHANGE PROCESS AND TEACHER CHANGE CONTEXTS FOR THIS STUDY

So far in this discussion, I have examined the dreams of a visionary principal for a new school – a school that, if her vision were realized, would serve far better than usual the population of school children the nation calls Limited English Proficient. I have also presented the research base and a portion of the political context in which Elena crafted her dream.

Fruitville Unified gave Elena a chance to make her dream a reality. She received carte blanche to select her teachers, to immerse them in theories to support her ideas, to invite them to help design the program of her school. The district's notable decision probably stemmed from a combination of Elena's fine reputation as a principal and the frustration they had experienced with the burgeoning immigrant mix of their student body. Elena had thought so carefully about her plan that she appeared at her interview for the Garcia principalship with a chart of the school logo and 25 pages of text about her ideas (telephone interview, 3/27/96). That sort of enthusiasm and dedication must have made a positive impression.

The magnitude of the Garcia Elementary change project may be less rare now, in the age of charter schools, but in 1991 in Fruitville Unified, it represented a major departure from the norm. This was, as I mentioned earlier, the first new school building in a decade in Fruitville, the first ever designed

ten the o
ir sianng
Evolumar
therefore, v
g s uew. St
had demor
she was an
Gercia stor
iterian: or
dways dor
the distinct
se mbist
ام اله ن ^{ون} ام
iz war or.
attrude aby
ינטיניד: אר
erzer caltu
Sav -
ل منع المنتخر
م ۲ ک ^{ار} تجاریکی
ا عن المناطقة المناطق والمناطقة المناطقة الم

from the outset for year-round education. Elena was allowed to recruit teachers by sharing her vision, by interviewing them, and by watching them teach. No involuntarily transferred teachers were thrust upon her. She opened Garcia, therefore, with the explicit approval of her superiors and with the commitment of a new and excited staff. Elena was a proven quantity within the district; she had demonstrated success in leading change in her previous school. In addition, she was an eager learner and a quietly charismatic, collaborative leader.

So many of the typical barriers to change seemed nonexistent in the arcia story. No distant entity had mandated this program or saddled it upon a sistant or uncertain faculty. No building history of "this is the way we've always done it" had to be overcome. No vocal group opposed the change within the district. Elena and her eager band of pioneers could create their own culture and implement their creation.

Regardless of how educational change projects begin, however, they all play out in the same way: eventually, the classroom doors close down a hallway on groups of one teacher and class. What happens then?

The answer, of course, is "it depends." It depends on a teacher's attitude about the change, on her willingness to risk and to continue learning, on the support network she enjoys, on her energy and stamina, and on many other predictable and unpredictable factors outside that classroom, especially the larger culture of the school and the district in which she works. A pessimist might say that an educational change project succeeds or fails behind that closed classroom door – and that the overwhelming majority fail. A more optimistic observer could say that the change project *changes*. Change is a process. A teacher's response to a project is not black or white, change or not change. With the proper growth medium for the teacher, her response can evolve into something bigger and more successful than the project's designers imagined.

With the in teacher's ha sipennient isbook <u>H</u> iassroom d iocuments. iea research Jamen of A Deton. In sieusang s mansform – dasstoom, f utener from ^{coact} who g I they expe Caban's anal and potent P nden den ci Mat Parten entered instr indent talk, p in the provided by Marce for Curr **ith** the improper growth medium, the change project withers and dies in the **teach**er's hands. Whichever the outcome, the process takes time.

Stanford educational historian Larry Cuban, a teacher and superintendent before he became a researcher, documents 110 years of reform in his book How Teachers Taught: Constancy and Change in American Classrooms **1880-1990** (1993). Cuban asks why "do so few instructional reforms get past the **Classroom door?**" (1). He observes that despite the three major reform efforts he documents over the past century, teaching seems remarkably stable, though little real research details what teachers do in classrooms. Cuban proposes a framework of incremental and fundamental change for examining his larger **Question**. Incremental change aims to improve the "efficiency and effectiveness **Of** existing structures in schooling" (3), while fundamental change efforts "aim to transform – alter permanently – those very same structures" (3). In the classroom, fundamental reform would change the teacher's role from a teller to a listener, from that of "the central source of power and knowledge to the role of coach who guides students to their own decisions, who helps them find meaning in their experiences and what they learn from one another and from books" (4). Cuban's analysis of reform and change processes convinces him that "pervasive and potent processes within the institution of schooling preserve its independence to act even in the face of powerful...forces intent upon altering what happens in schools and classrooms" (6).

One of the aspects of schooling normally preserved is teachercentered instruction, characterized by the following: 1) teacher talk exceeding student talk; 2) predominantly whole-class instruction; 3) usage of class time determined by the teacher; 4) teachers relying on the textbook as a primary source for curricular and instructional decision-making; 5) classroom furniture

amanged nearby (T tilowing iziki at le n small og 1255 J 183 tewards at and centers 5000 S S scepple to: iommant p 1013 [eus azronit di t 1742) IT 550 10:00:00 ki teat . 1977 - J. Stemente 57 للان ميرين ميريد. مريد ميريد Elisticity, sch arranged in rows of desks or chairs facing a chalkboard with a teacher's desk nearby (7).

In student-centered instruction, on the other hand, Cuban notes the following observable characteristics: 1) student conversation about learning tasks at least equals (or is greater than) teacher talk; 2) most of instruction occurs in small or moderate-sized groups or individually, rather than with the whole class; 3) teachers encourage students' input in determining rules of behavior, rewards and penalties and enforcement; 4) a variety of instructional materials and centers are available in the classroom for student use individually or in small Sroups; 5) at least half the time, students and teacher consult to determine the schedule for use of materials; 6) physical arrangement of the classroom shows no dominant pattern, and chairs and desks are rearranged frequently to facilitate small group and/or individual work (7). These indicators, together with the amount of movement students are allowed (little in teacher-centered classrooms, much in student-centered ones) enable Cuban to identify the dominant instructional pattern when he observes.

Cuban offers six explanations or arguments (he uses both terms) for why teacher-centered patterns of instruction persist despite major efforts to the contrary: 1) Deep-seated bias toward teacher-centered instruction in the minds of policymakers, teachers, parents and other citizens stems from cultural beliefs about the nature of knowledge, the process of teaching, how students should learn. 2) School has a powerful sorting and socializing function, usually not formally acknowledged, best served by teacher-centered instruction and traditional grading practices. 3) When reforms are ill-conceived or poorly implemented, teachers remain largely insulated from them. 4) Teacher-centered instruction is an efficient and convenient way of dealing with masses of students, as districts, schools and classrooms must do. 5) Teachers teach the way they

wete tau,

tres take

heiels ab.

students

٤.

entered ing

izonis hav

P. B. BESINS

1955 to 1975

With an anal

in lear beri

11:56 :01 II

Regariation Regariation

1995em" (512

the va

C Saturiounts fo were taught, as they've served years of apprenticeship in that method before
they take over their own classrooms. 6) Teachers' practices stem from their
beliefs about the role of the school in society, about classroom authority and
students' ethnic and socioeconomic status. He summarizes these explanations
as:

the environment (cultural inheritance and social functions of schools), the organizational (implementation of policies and the structures of schooling), occupational socialization (the nature of teaching, who enters the occupation, and future teachers' long apprenticeship of observing their elders), and, finally, the individual whose knowledge and beliefs shape classroom behavior (20).

Cuban adds that his first four arguments deal with why teacher-Cuban adds that his first four arguments deal with why teacher-Cuban's treatise deals two suggest reasons why some reforms have occurred. Cuban's treatise deals with major reform movements: Progressivisim, from 1890 to 1940; open classrooms and alternative schools, from 1965 to 1975; and the recent push for raising academic standards, from the early 1980s to 1990. He examines major urban districts and rural schools, and ends with an analysis of constancy and change in teaching practices over the whole 110 year period.

In a discussion of the phases of reform, Cuban notes that the impulse for reform usually comes from outside the schools, then, through a sort of negotiation process, gets converted to a shared, "politically acceptable definition of what the problem is and how schools and teachers can solve that problem" (245). Generally, reforms are "unevenly and erratically" implemented through the various levels of schooling, from state to classroom. In the end, the institution of schooling "bends reforms to its purposes" (245).

Cuban explains that teachers have situationally-constrained choice that accounts for "both constancy and change in teaching practice" (261).

- Teachers d
- dasstoom ::
- lavett wit
- and for sub-

teachers da

- ies Decis
- iummure as
- Istuction, V
- activities lea
- What topics 1
- Nots especia
- level. Téache
- Rest Direct
- hgt school te
- thei some sti
- elei moved
- Con Durden
- 1893 1.855 Of
- medicions the
- as schools
- entitat ti
- inier centere
- ist that en

Teachers do have some autonomy. Key decisions made by others outside the **class**room include: size of the class; which students should take the class (or leave it); what extra help students get; length of the class period and school day; teachers' daily schedule; texts used for the course; teachers' assignment to grades and / or subjects; format and content of report cards; and use of standardized tests. Decisions that can be made by the teacher include: arrangement of furniture (assuming movable furniture is available); grouping of students for instruction; who talks and when; degree of student participation in classroom activities; learning tasks; instructional tools used in given circumstances; and What topics in what order to teach (263). These situationally constrained choices ∽ ork especially well to reinforce teacher-centered instruction at the high school level. Teacher-made reforms at all levels tend to be hybrids of the options they **are** exposed to. The result is that since 1900, two-thirds of all teachers (90% of all high school teachers) have maintained teacher-centered classrooms, while 25% tried some student-centered ideas and a fraction, 5-10%, mostly at the elementary level, moved more solidly into student-centered approaches (265). The time and effort burden for making change falls "squarely on the teacher's shoulders" (267) regardless of who instituted the reform.

Cuban targets the implications of his research at reformers, practitioners, and researchers. Implications that impinge on this study include predictions that teacher-centered instruction will continue to be pervasive as long as schools are organized as they are (top-down authority flow, age-graded, etc.), but that teachers will slowly adopt aspects of student-centeredness (277). Elementary schools will continue to be the most fertile ground for change to student-centered teaching, and high schools will "continue to be the graveyard of serious attempts to move classrooms toward student-centeredness" (279). Practices that emphasize cooperative learning, whole-language instruction and

222.77 Citar a 120,000 2° mor nan' i RCUIRS a Arear ine B 00580781 l€ 277 lau d Diminal that will hel Finalit, Cut יאן לינדו באל elonne rex Reachers (in stratter additions to j tsearchers to et to overes 3. He ren गरेह बिर्ट ०; , Lautent. ≿to, th Mity Cuban (1011 Steel Stan Capacity-building of teachers will have better success rates than others (281).
Cuban asserts that "changing teachers' attitudes needs to be closely bound to
tangible school and classroom help in putting new ideas into practice" (281). A
25% movement of teachers into student-centeredness should be viewed "as a
Victory" (282) because "judging the effectiveness of an instructional reform
requires an acute awareness of the limits within which teachers work" (282).
Researchers need to remember that "teachers are leaders," but their "leadership
is Constrained" (283).

Cuban decries the dearth of research on teaching practices, though he applauds the "slow accumulation of classroom ethnographies, studies of individual teachers and students, and schoolwide portraits since the 1950s" (285) that will help future historians who want to understand teaching practices. Finally, Cuban asks whether and when researchers will know that change has been implemented fully enough to be considered change. He says that most reforms researchers study "aim at fundamental changes in pedagogy....So when researchers come into classrooms for a week, a month, a year and observe only fragments of the fundamental change in action, they may conclude that these are additions to former practices, not fundamental changes" (287). Cuban adds that researchers tend to underestimate the power of the workplace and constraints and to overestimate the "power of the innovation to alter teaching and learning" (287). He reminds researchers "That teachers even initiate incremental changes in the face of considerable constraints speaks of their strong impulse toward improvement" (287). Cuban warns that since researchers publish and teachers tend not to, the researcher's voice, not the teacher's, is the one heard.

Despite the pessimism about change with which one could read his study, Cuban ends on a note of optimism. He believes that his study's findings "suggest strongly that even within the seemingly unbendable structures of

st.wi hir n tuutat. 15 Euran ass Real reform ústats d and se the ואוידטאי io we kno: strig "ho ^l≊e* (9. R agent less ef tacher as in ^{"nore li}P se ا عو اوتورستا schooling built by previous generations a substantial minority of teachers made

both incremental and fundamental changes in their teaching practices" (289).

Canadian researcher Michael Fullan has become a guru of

educational change theory. His 1991 book, <u>The New Meaning of Educational</u>

Shange, examines the problem of finding meaning in change. His basic question is

how to get good at change – that is, how to increase the *capacity* of individuals and organizations to know when to reject certain change possibilities, to know when and how to pursue and implement others, and to know how to cope with policies and programs that are imposed on them (xiii, emphasis his).

Fullan asserts that the forces maintaining the status quo "are systemic" (xiii). Real reform means "changing the cultures of the classrooms, the schools, the districts, the universities, and so on" (xiii). Fullan states that we frequently Confuse the terms "change" and "progress." Not all change is good, and "resisting certain changes may be more progressive than adopting them, but how do we know?" (4) Fullan believes that the answer lies in development of "shared meaning" (5, emphasis his). Because change is a dynamic process in a social setting, "how change is put into practice determines to a large extent how well it fares" (9). Rigid dedication to the specific form of change may make a change agent less effective in implementing it. In every case of educational change, "the teacher as implementer is central" (11). But so is the principal. Fullan says that "more lip service than mind service has been given to the pivotal role of the principal as gatekeeper or facilitator of change" (11).

zmal gu 1 "how so mplemen Like Cuban etteneres NS: "OFBELL ·eg tollabor Canges atter KIET DE Savis 10:27: VS. it adds th Schraighte w Cange and re Re an un ma of i

mei

In examining decisions about change, Fullan advocates asking two **critical** questions: 1) "who benefits from the change (the values question)," and **2)** "how sound or feasible are the idea and approach (the capacity for the **implementation** question)" (17-18). Fullan points out that

> Intentions do not matter...if the quality or appropriateness of the innovation is not fully considered, or if the main sponsors of the program do not remain on the scene for more than a couple of years. One of the main consequences of introducing innovations is career advancement of the sponsor and subsequent failed implementation of the innovation (20).

Like Cuban, Fullan classifies changes as first-order (affecting the efficiency or effectiveness of current practice) or second-order, altering fundamentally the way "organizations are put together, including new goals, structures, and roles (e.g. collaborative work cultures)" (29). He points out that most second-order changes attempted since 1900 have failed. Fullan cites Marris' 1975 research when he says that even though there is a difference in the implementation of voluntary vs. involuntary change,

all real change involves loss, anxiety, and struggle. Failure to recognize this phenomenon as natural and inevitable has meant that we tend to ignore important aspects of change and misinterpret others (31, emphasis his).

Fullan adds that "the meaning of change will rarely be clear at the outset, and ambivalence will pervade the transition" (31). Given this fact, proponents of change (and researchers of it) need to understand that:

> Real change...whether desired or not, represents a serious personal and collective experience characterized by ambivalence and uncertainty; and if the change works out it can result in a sense of mastery, accomplishment, and professional growth. The anxieties of uncertainty and the joys of mastery are central to the subjective meaning of educational change, and to success or failure – facts that

ie Ha

n ite mi ្ម៉ើននេ" ព

la Ser teachers :

XIIN W

M. S. S. S.

XC15 W.

1010 JPIN

2018 01 21

I tel sed n

NASIDIE alte

^{R' (}Cat II)

the aspects c

1: 10 states of th The with a

have not been recognized or appreciated in most attempts at reform (32).

Where Cuban referred to situational constraints of teachers, Fullan **cites** Huberman and Crandall in referring to the "classroom press" of teachers **in the** midst of change. This "press" causes teachers to "focus on day-to-day **effects**" of change, "isolates them from other adults," "exhausts their energy" and "**limits** their opportunities for sustained reflection about what they do" (33, emphasis **bis**). Sometimes the classroom press leads to "false clarity" (35), in which **teac**hers think they have changed when indeed they have not. "(F)alse clarity **occurs** when people think that they have changed but have only assimilated the **superficial** trappings of the new practice" (35). By contrast, "painful unclarity" **occurs** when vague innovations are implemented in conditions not supportive of **developing** the "subjective meaning of change" (35).

Fullan explains that most people ignore the multidimensional **nature** of change. Any new program or policy risks 1) "the possible use of new or revised *materials*"; 2) "the possible use of new *teaching approaches*" and 3) "the possible alteration of *beliefs*" (37, emphasis his). Fullan says that any change has to "occur in practice" in all three dimensions in order for it to "have a chance of affecting the outcome" of events (37, emphasis his). Fullan ends his discussion of the aspects of change with another assertion about meaning:

> Finally, while this may seem obvious, to say that meaning matters is to say that people matter – change works or it doesn't work on the basis of individual and collective responses to it. Shared meaning...or 'interactive professionalism'...goes a long way in making significant change a reality (46).

Fullan discusses change as occurring in three major phases. Phase I "consists of the process that leads up to and includes a decision to adopt or proceed with a change." Phase II, "implementation or initial use (usually the

ans two put an id Garda El Plase III rostruction di the sys Sid-9 - F Xuturs at a Castes pritore is be they may r

Othously, t Maters" (Co Materica

Stating new

iteache

1917 TIST

first two or three years of use)—involves the first experiences of attempting to put an idea or reform into practice" (47). My research, then, was conducted at Garcia Elementary School during Phase I and early Phase II of their innovation. Phase III, also called "continuation, incorporation, routinization, or institutionalization—refers to whether the change gets built in as an ongoing part of the system or disappears by way of a decision to discard or through attrition" (48–49). Fullan emphasizes that change is a process, and that one change rarely occurs at a time. Such complexity may be a good thing. "While complexity reates problems for implementation, it may result in greater change because fore is being attempted," while "simple changes may be easier to carry out, but they may not make much of a difference" (71). Fullan examines the roles of all major players in the change process. Noteworthy is his statement that

> teachers and single schools can bring about change without the support of central administrators, but district-wide change will not happen....Teachers and others know enough now, if they didn't 20 years ago, not to take change seriously unless central administrators *demonstrate through actions* that they should (74, emphasis his).

Obviously, the main "agents (or blockers) of change are the principals and

* Cachers" (76). Principals' actions support teachers with resources and

Psychologically. The principal

is the person most likely to be in a position to shape the organizational conditions necessary for success, such as the development of shared goals, collaborative work structures and climates, and procedures for monitoring results (76).

Teachers influence change not only in their individual actions, but in their interaction with other teachers. "Change clearly involves learning to do something new, and interaction is the primary basis for social learning" (77).

Because teachers are inherently pragmatic, they have to "have some

understar .

ridgment a

projects, the

allect the "

SUCCESSIU'

tanng to

opotturat aichange"

alii:0:2:1

administrat

successful i

10000 113

Demontary of inticousity of datase. The intited English prophonic of attride to so understanding of the operational meaning of the change before they can make a judgment about it" (128, emphasis his). For teachers participating in change Projects, the "difficulty of learning new skills and behavior and unlearning old Ones is vastly underestimated" (129), especially when changes are profound and affect the "teacher's professional self-definition" (129). To negotiate change Successfully, teachers need time to talk to one another. They need inservice training to improve skills, but they also need to have "one-to-one and group Opportunities to receive and give help and simply to converse about the meaning of change" (132, emphasis his). The culture of the school must be Collaborative – teachers collaborating with other teachers and with administrators. Such a culture leads to "career-long learning" (134) and Successful implementation of innovation. Cultural change is the real "agenda" of reform (143). Fullan advocates a

> new ethos of innovation — one that has the ability to permit and stimulate individual responsibility, and to engage collectively in continuous initiative, thereby preempting the imposition of change from outside....The solution lies in critical masses of highly engaged individuals working on the conditions for continuous renewal, while being shaped by these very conditions as the latter evolves (353-54).

Elementary during the time I collected data there. Garcia's principal and staff
onsciously created an organizational culture that nurtured learning and positive
hange. They began by changing the official designation of their students from
Limited English Proficient to Linguistically Gifted Persons. Because this was a
metaphoric change, a decision to use different language to indicate a different
attitude, to some observers, it might seem minor. In fact, the change in metaphoric

Fullan's description was very much the situation at Garcia

Commiss

organizat

ze hased

the style of

Places," Bro

IT and down

iscoven, le

schools. or. th

St. et. Ve, 150]

^{ita}: "An: on

ad challengi:

Ding: places

Sinething but

cut right to the culture of the organization.

Rexford Brown, senior policy analyst for the Education Commission of the States, says that you begin to change people and Organizations through a change in language.

> If you want to change individuals, you usually have to make them conscious of things that are right in front of their faces, things that they cannot see while everyone else can. You often have to help them learn how to listen to themselves, how to recognize contradictions in what they are saying, patterns of expression that reveal underlying assumptions and ideas. So it is with changing organizational cultures: you start with language. You have to help the people in the organization listen to themselves and raise questions about what they hear. Are they speaking 'talkinbout,' or are they sharing a language of learning? (234-35)

Brown distinguishes between "good" and "poor" schools – in this

Sase, based on their encouragement of thoughtfulness in students – according to their style of communication for adults. "Good schools are symbolically rich places," Brown says, "where vivid and interesting conversations are taking place p and down the hierarchy." Adults in such places are "engaged in inquiry, liscovery, learning, collaborative problem solving, and critical thinking." Poor chools, on the other hand, "are symbolically impoverished; people are mum or eccretive, isolated from one another or afraid to speak their minds." He adds that "Anyone who hopes to excite and challenge young people without exciting most places comes down to "'talkinbout'" (233). Brown observes that change impovering but do not actually do it.

the adven

Perspectiv

norms that

of organiza

primary ta

explanation

process is no

participate 1

icio: ation r

human, inver

^{collective}" (1

and "ar, infor

and whispere

When change

Stattered" (12

^{te:} can "fina]

Representations of c

^{ielopment, c}

^{ati}new Inste

Laiow for con Leige processe The language of teachers' guides and curricular materials is a form of 'talkinbout': a peculiarly stiff, jargon-ridden language of process, of how to do things. It is not a language of expression or reflection. It is a language of work and technique, oriented toward some narrowly (and often trivially) defined success, rather than toward achieving deeper understanding (234). 5.

Terrence Deal (1984) refers to such trivial change when he describes the advent of computers (seen as revolutionary) and other technology in the face **Of** the nonchanging nature of classroom practice. Deal talks of two popular **Per**spectives of change. One focuses on "attitudes and beliefs of people and the **Tor**ms that develop in small social collectives" (125). The other directs attention **•** f organizational characteristics of schools – roles, goals, structures – as the primary targets of change" (125). Deal holds that while these are rational >planations for change theory, much of what really happens in the change **Process** is nonrational. People need to vent their anger about change, to **Participate in ceremonies and rituals that symbolize the change in culture that unnovation represents.** He believes that organizational culture is an "evolving" **L**uman invention that shapes behavior and gives meaning to any social Collective" (129). Such invention includes heroes and heroines, rituals, values, and "an informal network of priests and priestesses, storytellers, gossips, spies, And whisperers" that "conspires to keep the culture strong and stable" (129). When change occurs, it represents loss to most people. "Their meaning is Shattered" (129) and they may need time to grieve and experience anger before they can "finally...celebrate their emerging phoenix" (130). Change agents and evaluators of change must not narrow their approaches to just staff development, coordination, collaboration among constituents, or blending of old and new. Instead, they must look through multiple lenses at the change process to allow for conceptual pluralism. They need to see the interrelatedness of change processes.

Since the principal is the key to school effectiveness, improving the principal's ability to lead should result in schoolwide improvement. Suppose the training works and the principal alters his or her role. The principal role is set in a constellation of other roles – teachers, superintendents, students and parents. The principal's behavior change may require structural changes. Structural changes have political implications and may engender power struggles among various groups. And the entire episode will take place in an ongoing culture. The changes in the principal may be supported by values and symbols. Or the changes may topple a hero, alter a ritual, or otherwise threaten the pattern of existential stability and meaning (132).

Power and symbols overlooked in our organizational change strategies may
Ave "unintentionally reinforced the status quo" (133), Deal believes. We need to
Concourage teachers to look for their own power, to trust themselves and resist
Throwing away "everything we have learned in the last ten or twenty years"
(136).

Lorish and Kennedy (1978) use other terminology to describe the Unintentional failure of an evaluation of change project they describe, but they actually discuss power and symbols in their analysis. When the Cleveland Schools hired the primary author, it was after two other evaluators had come and gone. Teachers involved in the change project had little idea how the evaluation Would be used, except that it might affect the perception of how well they did Cheir jobs. Consequently, they used their real power to defeat the purposes of evaluation. The result was that "sometimes the project evaluator became the recipient of both covert and overt resentment and hostility since he was using (teachers') limited time...to collect information for someone else's use" (15). Like Fullan, Lorish and Kennedy refer to the "dynamic quality of the implementation process that inevitably modifies the substance of a reform from its original conception" (16). What they encountered was "resistance" to evaluation that might or might not have indicated resistance to the innovation itself (20). The

DSUZAL teal asp more va n which made" (

good und about tea

tatol a prac

\$" , stage" (8

mierences, (Rot Rot

Ection Since

instigators of the change project had not accounted for the nonrational (but very real) aspects of change. Lorish and Kennedy conclude that "there is nothing more valuable than a thorough understanding of the political and social contexts in which the project is to operate before decisions about the evaluation plan are made" (28).

Regie Routman, Ohio elementary teacher extraordinaire, has a sood understanding of the nonrational aspects of change. She writes eloquently bout teacher growth over time in the language arts in her wonderful book invitations: Changing as Teachers and Learners K-12:

I recognize that change is difficult and risky for most of us. Whatever we do for the first time, whether it is small-group guided reading, shared writing, integrating spelling, or holistic evaluation, we are bound to bungle it at the start. This is natural behavior for all new, comprehensive processes and procedures, and we need to be forgiving and patient with ourselves. The main thing is to begin, to give it a try. Once you have made that first attempt, you can made modifications. One group of undergraduate students told their professor to go easy with them because they were in the 'rough draft stage.' Becoming a whole language teacher means being prepared to always be in a draft stage in some areas. However, you can't make revisions and improve at a task until you have first tired it. Don't worry too much about getting it 'right.' Decide what it is that's important for you to change and have a go at it. Adapt what seems right for you and your students. Go slowly, and add only one new component or procedure at a time. Continue to read, risk, and reflect. Trust your intuition. Slowly your confidence will build and your competence will grow (4).

Routman is speaking to teachers from her own frame of reference,

that of a practitioner who has "been in the process of becoming a whole language teacher since the mid-1970s" (21). Routman is "largely self-educated in whole language" (8). She has learned of her own volition, through attending conferences, doing professional reading, taking courses and sharing with other teachers. Routman believes that the transition she made from a traditional

teach.r She add evenios s "in th sajes o Concerns . Wilcks, 19 has been u ia: twen: hishly peri the same w has three d mplementa ortigitatio leieis di par thi active p . akrateness 127.38; 2) ind ntis not woi Reacher is tors which manuze, man teaching approach to "whole language is at least a five- to ten-year process" (22). She adds that she doesn't know anyone who "has it 'all together'" and that everyone working on change "struggles." She asks teachers to remember that it is "in the struggle that the learning takes place" (22). Routman has identified the stages of change in teachers who grow as she has:

1. I can't do this. It's too hard, and I don't know enough.

2. Maybe if I find out about it, it's possible.

3. I'll do exactly what the experts say.

4. I'll adapt the experts' work to my own students.

5. I trust myself as an observer-teacher-learner-evaluator (27).

Routman's stages of change are roughly equivalent to those in the

Concerns-Based Adoption Model (CBAM) (Hall, Wallace and Dossett, 1973; Loucks, 1975), a study of the dynamics of the change process in education that has been used to document and measure change in various disciplines over the **Past twenty years.** The CBAM acknowledges that "innovation adoption is...a highly personal experience, rather than one experienced at the same rate and in the same way by all members of an institution" (Loucks, 20). The CBAM model has three dimensions which have been used for measuring degree of innovation 1) stages of concern; 2) levels of use; and 3) innovation **C**onfigurations. The stages of concern dimension offers indicators of the concern evels of participants as they become aware of and implement change. Willing and active participants (in this case, teachers) move through the following stages: \mathbf{I}) awareness – in which there's little concern about or involvement with the **Change**; 2) informational – in which a teacher wants to learn about the innovation but is not worried about himself/herself as a participant; 3) personal – in which the teacher is concerned about his/her own involvement; 4) management during which a teacher who is trying the innovation shows concern about how to organize, manage, schedule and implement the innovation; 5) consequence – in

which th mnovatio about co ROUST altemativ range of mieme preparati innevatio 37:temati surred, an: jevel DLOSt Of a ar.c new 1 tha: meas zience bi Freierick ieveiop a Enpact of t 7420 1027.8-1 sar obser te orstru Prect is in ci he sent Prew He tege Re In the participating teacher shows concern about the impact of the important of the important on students; 6) collaboration – in which the teacher is concerned about cooperating and coordinating with others about the innovation; and 7)
Important of the teacher is concerned about extending and adding alternatives to the innovation.

The second dimension of the CBAM model is "level of use," a **range** of behavioral patterns that indicate to what degree teachers are **Implementing the innovation.** These levels range from nonuse to orientation, **Preparation**, mechanical use, routine use, refinement, integration of the **Innovation to renewal.** "It is highly possible that an individual may not proceed Systematically through all Levels in progression, that some Levels may be Skipped, some may be returned to, or an individual's progress may be halted at any level" (Loucks, 21). Dr. Dean Wood of Hood College is currently in the rnidst of a National Science Foundation funded project using the CBAM model and new instruments he has designed based on that model to "identify indicators" that measure the overall health and extent of institutionalization of exemplary science programs and apply the identified indicators to a study of the exemplar Frederick County SCIS science program" (NSF grant proposal narrative, 8); to develop and implement needed teacher inservice; then to measure the ongoing impact of that inservice to help the Frederick County, Maryland Public Schools plan long-term teacher enhancement activities. Among Wood's new instruments is an observational rubric to measure levels of teacher implementation "through the constructivist end of the scale" (telephone interview, 3/25/96). Wood's project is in process at this point, though he agreed to place me on his mailing list and he sent me pages from his NSF grant proposal for my use in this literature review. He says that another year will pass before significant publications will emerge. Research projects like Wood's will add much to our ability to use

65

observat: iate usin analyses concepts research. English I Vears 01 (on teache ecology. 1 coniomu: a web of t groups in lowest levtave an in they listen te story ti and Bernis Smith, Ken ellers who hipothesis steinas bee Wile Boon Takers that in is Ber to the ^{ta}sort" (1, **Observational instruments to accurately measure teacher change.** Research to **date using the CBAM model has been quantitative in quality, with statistical analyses of observational data, and thus differs from this study. Still, the Concepts of CBAM and Wood's ideas pose intriguing possibilities for further research as well as for reflection on my own observations.**

Garth Boomer's talk to the 1980 Third International Conference of English Teachers in Sydney, Australia illustrated his understanding of fifteen Years of change in the profession. Like Deal, he refers to nonrational influences **On** teachers, though he does not use that label. He espouses a metaphor of **ecology**, preferring to conceive that issues of autonomy, independence and **Conformity are inappropriate, as the teacher acts within, "but not trapped within** ◄ web of tensions" (1) that include organizational and professional culture. He **Broups** influences on the teacher according to their level of force, assigning the **L**Owest level of influence to research. He believes, however, that research does have an indirect influence on teachers, as it impacts the "story tellers" to whom they listen. Researchers, whom Boomer calls "metaphor makers" (9) influence The story tellers, who in turn spin meaning for teachers. Chomsky, Vygotsky and Bernstein are among the metaphor makers Boomer mentions. Britton, Frank Smith, Kenneth Goodman, Moffett, and Douglas Barnes are among the story tellers who translate the work of researchers for teachers (9). Boomer's Typothesis is indirectly substantiated by Routman, who states in her book that She has been very much influenced by some of the story tellers Boomer mentions. While Boomer categorizes major phases and sources of change in the metaphor **I**makers that have held sway in the profession, the one most important for my study is Bernstein, whom Boomer credits with responsibility for our practices related to the framing of knowledge and the way language is used to "exclude and sort" (12). According to Boomer, Bernstein has "helped to clarify the issues



and to ancua enviror ment aplora <u>neso</u>i his illus' 222222 teacher p र्ट्याल्डः । attions' j aciers n "neenng ter seive Bearche: English te Paces, E 2:22.1.76 a l'en ea he migh).00fpecie 16²1 as h ر المرابع المر مرابع المرابع ال ic ze will 1000000 and to discredit the once popular view of the under-achieving child as deficient language user (as opposed to the view of the school as inadequate language environment)" (12). Boomer ends his talk with a challenge to his audience to investigate ways in which "teachers can have greater access to power" through exploration of "present blockages, impediments and restrictions" (13). He questions how well English teachers understand their "cosmic egg," as he calls his illustration of the profession's web of influences (13).

Osborn, Broadfoot, et al investigate that web in their 1992 examination of the impact of changes in the English national curriculum on teacher professionalism. The mandated changes left teachers with four apparent choices: cooperation, retreatism, resistance, or incorporation (139-40). The authors' previous research compared the conceptions of professionalism of teachers in France and England. French teachers tended to see themselves as "'meeting...contractual responsibility," while English teachers viewed themselves as "'striving after perfection'" (141). These conclusions led researchers to anticipate that the British Education Reform Act would bring English teachers' notions more in line with French teachers'. Early in the change **Process**, English teachers felt overwhelmed by change, and their reactions were largely negative. Still, the researchers were asking teachers for their reactions at "^a very early stage of implementation" when, if one ascribes to Deal's theories, they might need to be venting their anger and grieving their losses. Osborn, Broadfoot, et al suggest that "those teachers who remain in the profession are likely as time goes on to internalize the changes, to adapt them and make them their own" (150). The authors conclude that the most successful educational change will involve teachers "from the outset and take into account the real influences on teachers' professional motivation and practice" (150).

67

ther 14 <u>Justion</u> shool to kern in kern in kernin jeternin ati Bite

*ens, on th notices mor Proaches t ithiamental

central co

10102711

ermers"

1211.6.1.1

Treentre

ofchange

Langer and Applebee noted that some teachers rejected change in their 1987 report on research, <u>How Writing Shapes Thinking: A Study of</u> <u>Teaching and Learning</u>. The researchers worked over time with seven high school teachers to train them, then measure their implementation of writing to learn in their content-area classrooms. Teachers collaborated with the research team to "find new ways in which extended writing could be integrated into their Ongoing classroom activities" (8). Part of their research, echoing Loucks, was to determine the teachers' "central concerns" (31) about the teaching. Like Osborn and Broadfoot, et al, researchers found that each teacher operated not only out of Central concerns, but also "brought to the teaching day...a somewhat different Conceptualization of his or her role as a teacher and the students' roles as learners" (39). These conceptualizations influenced the "process of reinterpretation and reconstruction that the teachers went through before Presenting a new activity to their classes" (67). The result sounds like the hybrid of change noted in the work of Fullan and Cuban:

> Often, the activities we observed in the classroom bore little resemblance to the activity that had taken initial shape in our joint planning sessions. Conversely, when the teachers did take other people's activities ready-made, the activities were likely to fail. It seemed that when the teachers understood and believed in an activity, they were comfortable modifying it to achieve their own goals. When they did not fully understand or accept it, on the other hand, they were less able to mold it to suit their purposes (67).

While the addition of writing activities to content-area classrooms ^{seems}, on the surface, to be an incremental change, the authors believe that it ^{requires} more fundamental change if it is fully implemented. Process ^{approaches} to writing added to subject-area classrooms "bring with them a fundamental shift in the nature of teaching and learning" (70). Instead of

siporti dasstoor miermi approach during th ncerpora students. arloring leamed" ieachers' Dased on I New activi n teacher will having ttat are co Literently apenence ha: will st kta: they Ref Dr. aking har akiatethess e sucieal ie more the

supporting or adding to traditional – what one could call teacher-centered – classrooms, "such approaches undermine (traditional approaches)...or are undermined in turn by the goals and procedures of more traditionally oriented **approaches** to teaching" (70). Only one of the seven teachers made no change **during the course of the research**. Others' changes were evident not only in the **incorporation** of the activities themselves, but in their ways of evaluating students. "In these classrooms, students began to use writing more as a tool for **exploring new learning and less as a demonstration of what they had already** learned" (72). The researchers arrived at the following conclusions about **teachers'** assimilation of reform: 1) Teachers will reinterpret new approaches based on their ideas of teaching and learning, so they will relatively easily add new activities. 2) Adoption of major reforms will "lead to fundamental changes in teachers' notions of teaching and learning in their subject areas." 3) The latter will happen only "when teachers develop new ways to evaluate student progress that are consonant with the new approaches." If they do not evaluate students differently, old evaluation criteria will "undercut" the new approaches (73). For experienced teachers, especially, "it is the criteria for judging students' learning that will shape how they implement new approaches" (87).

In other words, teachers must reflect on the deeper meanings of what they are doing. In Diane Brunner's words in her 1994 book Inquiry and Reflection: Framing Narrative Practice in Education, reflection may depend "on asking harder questions – ones that begin with a self-critical, self-conscious awareness and then extend to wider political contexts that include always questions about knowledge, power, voice, and position" (48). If teachers are to be more than "functionaries in the system," they will need to be "'transformative intellectuals'" who are "in charge of their own destinies and capable of creating

69

change largely (<u>halaa-</u> Center, v thirking in humat and to se become s ardes, bi of greates arcies of o: the read aplains c ioops and Peravior, habits of n adiciowiec tear jearn inthe conse

من المريد ال

change" (48). Such teachers "operate within a range of possibility that occurs **largely** out of their willingness to question power and authority" (51).

Peter Senge, author of <u>The Fifth Discipline: The Art and Practice of</u> **the Learning** Organization (1990) and leader of MIT's Organizational Learning **Center**, would argue that otherwise, teachers become prisoners of their own **thinking**. He encourages those who would foster change to see interrelationships **in human** organizations like schools, rather than "linear cause-effect chains" – **and to** see "processes of change rather than snapshots" (73). He urges readers to **become** systems thinkers, able to see circles of causality. "Reality is made up of **Circles**, but we see straight lines" (73) and are therefore unable to find the points **of greatest** leverage for change. "The key to seeing reality systemically is seeing **Circles** of influence rather than straight lines. This is the first step to breaking out **of the reactive** mindset that comes inevitably from 'linear' thinking" (75). Senge **explains** change and lack of it in terms of reinforcing and balancing feedback **loops** and delays in human processes. He recognizes repeating patterns in **behavior**, which he calls "archetypes."

Senge proposes that people develop five learning disciplines or habits of mind. They are personal mastery, mental models (recognizing and acknowledging concepts and beliefs through which we view life), shared vision, team learning, and systems thinking.

> I call systems thinking the fifth discipline because it is the conceptual cornerstone that underlies all of the five learning disciplines....All are concerned with a shift of mind from seeing parts to seeing wholes, from seeing people as helpless reactors to seeing them as active participants in shaping their reality, from reacting to the present to creating the future (69).

With conscious practice of all five disciplines, people can create learning organizations. Leaders of learning organizations (for my research, principals)

havene underst s they ieverage and mor Englar M. Istead o . than smar may be "j Pincipa, not based Jecime a "laws tha 1. 1. TUCS ... solitions," bet short. Salvs 19, Fullan ie lists eigt ^{kisi to} lead have new work. They are "designers, stewards and teachers" responsible for "building organizations where people continually expand their capabilities to understand complexity, clarify vision and improve shared mental models – that is, they are responsible for learning" (340, emphasis his). Much of the leadership leverage comes from "helping people achieve more accurate, more insightful, and more empowering views of reality" (353, emphasis his).

In a February 1992 article in <u>Educational Leadership</u>, Michael **Fullan** warns that principals need to focus on building collaborative cultures instead of forcing on staffs their own agendas for change. "The high-powered, charismatic principal who 'radically transforms the school' in four or five years" may be "blinding and misleading as a role model" (19). Fullan adds that the Principal's presence in a building is usually short-lived. Though his opinion is not based on research, he speculates that most transformed schools would "decline after the leader leaves;" apparently successful change projects may have "flaws that go uncorrected because of the leader's dominance" (19). Rather than Personifying the solution to problems, the leader must be an "enabler of solutions," or the long-term result of the leader's influence will be "at best...short-term gains, at worst...superficial solutions and dependency" (19). Fullan says that the critical question a staff must ask is "'Whose vision is it?'" (19). Fullan insists that the leader's real work is to develop and manage culture. He lists eight guidelines he and Hargraves (1991) formulated for principals who Wish to lead change:

Understand the culture of the school before trying to change it;
 Value your teachers: promote their professional growth;
 Extend what you value; 4.) Express what you value; 5.) Promote collaboration, not cooperation; 6.) Make menus, not mandates;
 Use bureaucratic means to facilitate, not to constrain; 8.) Connect with the wider environment (20).

A 1992 ERIC Digest collected such ideas under the umbrella term of "transformational leadership." Rather than valuing leaders who "take charge and get things done," (1) we need to value those who work toward three fundamental goals: 1.) Helping staff members create and maintain a collaborative school culture that includes shared leadership, cooperative planning, goalsetting, and critiquing. 2.) Nurturing teacher development through common Commitment to a school mission, support for goal-setting, and giving staff a role in solving "nonroutine school improvement problems" (2). 3.) "Helping teachers solve problems more effectively" through new activities that help staff "work Smarter, not harder" (2-3). Suggestions for facilitating this type of leadership included frequent visits by principals to classrooms; sharing power through school improvement teams; surveying the staff about their needs and wants; bringing inservice workshops to the school building; encouraging new staff to become involved in decision-making; maintaining high expectations for students and staff; and providing time for collaborative planning during the workday (3).

Fullan's views and those expressed in the ERIC Digest are critical in understanding the progress of the change process at Garcia Elementary. As I will discuss in later chapters, Elena was a quietly charismatic leader who left Garcia less than two years after the school had been established. Teachers ^{ex}pressed fear that they would not be able to maintain the school's vision Without her. But the conversations I will present in the epilogue to this study indicate that Elena had been the transformational leader described above, as she empowered teachers to adopt and craft the school's vision. Although the Garcia Plan has changed somewhat since a new principal has assumed leadership of the school, the staff have acted to kept the original vision alive. The change process evidenced in teachers' classrooms at Garcia is not perfect, but it is ongoing.

where VISIOT parme school. during have a India 813mp privatiz. tu: mat and Sala Such ch J-761 ස්පැදසුව T. Jena WE disc that neip ¥Cnd-la Si Clerc ^{تر}ينية]: ۲ *****:ct. (

ta deper

A larger and more political question, to be answered over time, is where the change process will lead. Among Elena's contributions to the school **vision** was an emphasis on corporate and community partnerships. These **partnerships** brought funds, technical assistance and human resources to the new school. The staff and Elena viewed this assistance in the most positive of lights **during** my observations at Garcia. Some authors warn that corporate partners have a larger agenda that is not ultimately friendly to public education. In <u>Social</u> Analysis of Education: After the New Sociology, Philip Wexler (1987), for **example**, predicts that corporate involvement in education leads toward **Privatization** and a negative "corporatization" that seem innocent on the surface but may lead to "incipient changes" in K-12 public education and a "production" and sale of commodified higher scientific knowledge" at the university level. Such changes may work over the years to "silence the public voice" in education (75-76). Awareness of this movement is part of Wexler's social analysis of education in terms of the "new sociology." While a longitudinal look at the influence of corporate partners on Garcia is far beyond the scope of this study, I will discuss in later chapters influential collaboration with corporate partners that helped shape the school's Senate Bill 1274 grant applications.

Conclusions and Implications of the Literature Reviewed for this Study

The bodies of literature that I have reviewed all have relevance for this study. Immersion research brings to bear the theories and questions of second-language acquisition. Writings in the politics of literacy should cause educators to question our assumptions about deficit models and to examine closely practice that appears to support new ideas. Change process theories and research on teacher change are vital for understanding a major change initiative that depends on classroom practice. But I found little previous research that

2020.] new sc couple plaice to cont attacti Possicie School ; \$102855 र्मा स्टर Linguis of these s Plan for i aproact. tle rezim Was to or 10000 ton selec 10000n (\$*** 'S!(0) Ne 10 trenely.

attempts to pull together the whole ethnographic picture in which teachers in a new school with a new philosophy must conduct themselves – language theory coupled with the political ramifications of that theory, the internal and external political realities of the literacy approach embraced by the school, the struggles to continue their learning, the wages of success. I will try, through analysis of classroom interaction of the teachers I observed and the triangulation I did with artifacts, additional observations and interviews, to tell as complete a story as possible of teachers' classroom behavior in the early years of Garcia Elementary School and of the conclusions one can draw from their behavior about the early success of the change project.

The new school would use immersion in English, with support from primary language aides, to meet the needs of its large percentage of "Linguistically Gifted Persons." The staff decision to avoid a deficit description of these students had immediate implications for classroom interaction, and the Plan for instruction had much in common with whole-language, "New Literacy" ^aPproaches. But it was impossible for the staff to make these decisions outside the realm of politics. A key ingredient of the political climate in which the school was to operate was the plethora of legal requirements for bilingual education. Another ingredient was the decision by Elena and her staff to make the school different from the norm in Fruitville Unified in almost every aspect of schooling, trom selection of teaching staff to design of curriculum to design of administration to wearing uniforms, and so on. The school just naturally drew attention to itself, so much so that the staff finally had to designate Wednesdays as "Visitors' Days" because they had so many demands from people who wanted to see the school in action. The glare of the spotlight can become extremely uncomfortable.

<u>polit</u>		
X		
decis		
3231		
e\2		
favor		
langu		
decisi		
Tound		
DO: \\;		
the; n		
sy.sie		
.ertain		
52ť m		
یں: ۲۵:۵۳		
stated ; teachers		
T r.		
ינגיפ ^{סיי} . 		
SUC:Suz A		
ື່ປີຢະເ _{ດັບນ} ູ່ -		
Damine		

Elena and her staff at Garcia Elementary School made a bold political statement when they refused to use official terminology or officiallysanctioned pull-out programs for working with their student body. Other bold decisions followed. These decisions supported their school philosophy, but went against the grain of tradition in the Fruitville Unified Schools. In just one example, the staff decided to eliminate an administrative position at the school in favor of hiring two part-time resource personnel who spoke the primary Asian languages of the student and parent community – Khmer and Hmong. This decision, while supportive of The Garcia Plan, angered principals in other yearround elementary schools in the district. The reason? The other principals did not want Garcia to set a precedent that they would have to follow, as they felt they needed their additional administrators.

In gathering data for this research, then, I became immediately aware of an undercurrent of tension between the principal and her staff and certain of the rest of the school district administration, as well as tension among staff members at Garcia as they tried to implement so many new ideas. Another tension I observed, but which teachers were less aware of, existed between the stated philosophies of the school and the enactment of those philosophies in teachers' classrooms.

It is my pleasure as an ethnographer to document an innovation in Programming for minority language students. But I will also tell the story of the tensions I have noted. Over the course of my data collection, ironies appeared that could be explained by nothing but these tensions. I will discuss them as I examine the implications of this study.

75

research Now fair

analysis

dasst on

. הניניני

the staff Element

lorg-terr

Collection Colormation

יוייפיזפע.

teneral d

descriptiv determine does deter

POSEN ES, P

instratio

CHAPTER III

METHODOLOGY

The research I conducted was a descriptive ethnography, using analysis of field notes and audiotaped and/or videotaped and transcribed classroom interaction, with my role being that of a participant observer. Such research has been thoroughly documented in other social science fields, and is now fairly common in education. A descriptive ethnography seemed an appropriate choice for analyzing the effect on teachers and the larger program of the staff's decision to adopt a positive attitude toward the students at Garcia Elementary, and to embody that attitude in the metaphor "Linguistically Gifted Persons,"

According to Erickson (1986), such interpretive research involves long-term participation in a field setting through the writing of field notes and **Collection** of "documentary evidence" (121), later reflection and analysis of the **info**rmation obtained in the field, then reporting through detailed description, "narrative vignettes and direct quotes from interviews, as well as by more **Seneral** description in the form of analytic charts, summary tables, and **descriptive** statistics" (121). Specific topics or categories for observation are not **determined** prior to beginning participant observation, though the researcher **does** determine "conceptual issues of research interest" (121). As Erickson **observes**, "In fieldwork, induction and deduction are in constant dialogue" (121). **E**rickson confirms that interpretive methods using fieldwork and participant **observation** are most appropriate when the researcher needs to discover "'What

76

	shapp
	mone
	involve
	and be
	research
	oi hum
	practice
	eialua:
	because
	even a
	destab
	underst
	terpen
	10393 JI
	الم الموالي

neking: TE STENE

is happening here?'" (121). Fieldwork and documentation provide the means to **uncover** concrete details of teaching practice, local meanings of events for people **involved** in them, and comparative understanding both within a social setting and **beyond** its immediate circumstances.

Erickson concludes that "the central questions of interpretive research concern issues that are neither obvious nor trivial. They concern issues of human choice and meaning" and can lead to "improvement in educational practice" even though the "stance of the fieldworker is not manifestly evaluative." Still, "issues of effectiveness are crucial in interpretive research," because "The program of interpretive research is to subject to critical scrutiny every assumption about meaning in any setting, including assumptions about desirable aims and definitions of effectiveness in teaching" (122).

Among the assumptions of interpretive research on teaching is the understanding that individual teachers have considerable influence on what happens at the classroom level. In other words, teachers make a difference, regardless of what philosophy they espouse or what curriculum they are teaching. Erickson notes that:

> Interpretive, participant observational fieldwork research, in addition to a central concern with mind and with subjective meaning, is concerned with the relation between meaningperspectives of actors and the ecological circumstances of action in which they find themselves (127).

In the classroom, participant observers try to discover the enacted ^{Cu}rriculum, realizing that teachers and students, through their interaction, are ^{making} use of learned meaning, taking into account the actions of others outside the immediate classroom walls, "learning new culturally shared meanings through face-to-face interaction" (130). As Erickson points out, the major ^{Co}ncern of interpretive research is "particularizability" rather than

"gene displa aista mind. Elav e that pe teseat :epo::: the ent and to eriden "Gear t enter: 22.... "Real N daim p ^{±Ю}5ё W) Recons Povide 33. Et -لند^{ن،}ندر. alle. NUCCU: W julet." ("generalizability" (130). However, although each classroom is unique, it also displays some universal qualities, "manifested in the concrete...not in the abstract" (130). Participant observers come to fieldwork with certain questions in mind. Then they do "deliberate inquiry in a setting" (140), although the inquiry may evolve as data collection progresses. Interpretive research ethics require that persons being studied need to be fully informed about the nature of the research and then protected from risks (141) both during the research and in the reporting of findings.

Analysis in interpretive research begins with "multiple readings of the entire set of fieldnotes" to identify evidence for and against major assertions, and to discover unanticipated "side issues" and confirming or disconfirming evidence. The researcher's aims in writing a report on the work are to make "clear to the reader what is meant by the various assertions, and to display the evidentiary warrant for the assertions" (149). Erickson ends his discussion by referring to a process-product researcher who sent notes to colleagues saying "'Real Men don't do ethnography'" (157). Erickson, of course, disputes that **claim**, partly because of the power assumption that it embodies. He replies that those who do not do ethnography may be committed to existing power relationships "between technical experts and managers, and the front-line service **Providers and receivers of services in the institution of American education**" (158). Ethnography examines power relationships and is concerned with the "bottom-up" power for change of individuals. "Interpretive research on teaching, then, is not only an alternative method, but an alternative view of how Society works, and of how schools, classrooms, teachers, and students work in ^{SOC}iety" (158).

יייי<u>י</u> ייייי eni evait lrvoj: ist. parto stade 07. V. en Pia to par for the ci pe Cass:0 يا جلوا. المجاولة Tench io]]ecti 2015 . National de la companya de la comp 1. j. j. the exac . 1. Ma

Preparation for The Study:

In preparation for the study, I received written permission to conduct the research from the Fruitville Unified district office of research and evaluation and from the Michigan State University Committee on Research Involving Human or Animal Subjects. I also received written permission from district personnel I needed to interview, from Garcia Elementary's community partners, from Elena and the teachers in Track D, as well as from the parents of students in their classes, in case I needed to talk with students or to capture them on video or audiotapes. Letters (in English, Khmer, Hmong and Spanish) explaining my study and asking permission for their children to participate went to parents of all Track D classes, with teachers choosing the appropriate language for their students' homes, then collecting the parents' replies. English copies of my permission letters appear in Appendix A.

To sharpen my own awareness of teacher questioning practices and **classroom** interaction, I conducted some pre-research observations using a **slightly** modified version of a systematic observation form used in Canadian **French** immersion studies called COLT, or the Communicative Orientation of **Language** Teaching measure (Allen et al., 1984). While the form provided for **collection** of a variety of data including types of questions initiated by teachers **and** students, number of questions initiated by each, number of comments made by students to one another, teacher wait time following questions, etc., I found its **use** unwieldy, as it required documentation of communication events every five **m**inutes. The form certainly raised my awareness of the elements it covered, but the exact measurement of small blocks of time seemed of minor significance in **m**y study, and the concentration required to note exact times distracted me from **m**aking observations I believed would be more pertinent to my research. I **determined** that I could uncover much of the more valuable information on the

79

COLI
there?
5.40 m
Friity
omm
çuest
P2::::
יוסלג:
the ne
their 2
classic
the scr
under
ئلم <i>ان د</i> رو.
A D
Futul
bassas
5.Jäen:
to other
Kotked
^{लं} गार cj
بیجنبادی اینچند D

COLT form through analysis of transcribed classroom interaction. I will, **therefore**, make little use in this report of COLT observational data.

Site and Participants

I conducted my research at Armando A. Garcia Elementary School, **Fruit**ville, California, expanding beyond the school into the district and **community** as necessary to interview those who could shed light on my research **quest**ion. (The names of the school, the district, the community and the **partic**ipants have been changed to pseudonyms for their protection in this **report**.) My primary research focus was the actions of teachers as they made real **the new** philosophies and plans of the school, especially their decision to call **their** students Linguistically Gifted Persons.

Except for casual conversations with students during the course of **Classroom** observations, I confined my interviews to the adults who worked at **the school** or who interacted with it. My goal in all of these contacts was to **understand** better the context in which teachers at the school made decisions and **enacted** the school's vision in their classrooms.

The staff at Garcia Elementary was divided into four "time tracks," **A** - **D**, to facilitate the year-round operation of the building (see Appendix I, **Fruitville** Year-Round Schedule). The word "track" carries ability-grouping **baggage** in education, but these tracks were simply groupings of teachers and **students** for the purposes of running the building without overcrowding, with **no** other purposes implied. Three tracks, or groups of teachers and students, **worked** at any one time while the fourth had vacation. Each track was composed of one classroom at each grade level, K-6. I concentrated my observations on **teachers** of the kindergarten through sixth grade classrooms in Track D. I chose **Track** D because at the outset of my research, their teaching schedules and my

ability in Trac kinde: two ye researc which con dia, intervi .. Unite: D:271 Elemer large- a line ! (long-te anothe: grade v Again, two lon nciude the six t : Slecter D.e. 161 500 Deg and sixt NI ef Ciacto,

ability to visit Fruitville seemed to coincide the best. In addition, all the teachers in Track D were enthusiastic about participating in the project. Except for kindergarten, teachers at Garcia Elementary School stay with their students for two years. I have concentrated on the teachers I observed both years of my research, and for discussion purposes, have discussed them in the grade level in which I saw them the most frequently.

I observed the teachers in Track D inside the classroom, but also Conducted interviews with them and with other teachers at the school; interviews with Garcia school administrators; interviews with California State University, Fruitville personnel who did inservice training for Garcia staff; interviews with parents of Garcia students and with business partners of Garcia Elementary School. I observed the teachers during assemblies for students and large- and small-group meetings with one another and with parents. During the time I observed the seven teachers in Track D, one became ill and required a long-term substitute. The school hired one who did not work out, then hired another, whom I observed and interviewed. The young women who taught first grade when I met her took a maternity leave of absence as I collected data.

Again, I observed her substitute. But since I had had several observations and two long interviews with the original first grade teacher before she left, I have included her "portrait" in this report. In fact, I have confined my discussion to the six teachers I was able to observe the most consistently, and from whom I collected the most detailed transcriptions of classroom discourse and additional interviews. The teachers represent a range of experience and of grade levels grouped into triads at Garcia Elementary (first, third, fifth and second, fourth and sixth). I will present "portraits" of these teachers in Chapter V of this report. I will refer to secondary data collection – other interviews, examination of artifacts, etc. – in Chapter VI.

<u>ايدا</u> <u>ا</u> ins. .015 Will :0m she v inter iteou abie : nter this p Would iner: for at j icond: CORSECT Februar :395 C integuent ined a school to h: Inte ing th

Interviews

Although I had been visiting with Elena about her school prior to this date, and had walked through the school building when it was under **construction**, my official data collection for this research began on June 7, 1991 with a telephone interview of Elena after the first meeting of the Garcia parent **community to select uniforms for the students.** During June and July of 1991, as **she** was hiring staff and completing various details of the Garcia Plan, I **inter**viewed her monthly. Our conversations lasted between 60 minute and 120 **minutes each**. Once the school opened in August of 1991, we spoke less **frequently** by telephone. I began on-site interviews in October of 1991, and was **able** to conduct interviews and classroom observations on site at irregular **intervals for the next two years.** The largest gap between observations during this period was three months, between October, 1991 and January, 1992. While I **would** have preferred a more predictable schedule of observations and interviews, I was working full time for a corporation during this period. I arranged trips to Fruitville whenever I could, and stayed at Garcia Elementary for at least the entire day as often as possible. Whenever I could arrange to do so, I conducted interviews and classroom observations over a two-to-three **Consecutive** day period. I was able to manage these longer visits to the school in February, May and October of 1992 and in January, February, April and June of 1993. On-site interviews, whether with Elena, teachers or administrators or with Community members or parents, averaged 30 to 45 minutes in length, and frequently took place during the lunch breaks of Garcia school personnel or immediately before or after school. I interviewed parents when they came to the school for meetings, cultural celebrations, or, in one case, to chaperone a field trip. Interviews with district administrators occurred at their convenience during the regular work day. School site interviews took place in Elena's office,

82

I. I
Th
າຕຸ
קדא הה
52
adm
<u>min</u>
(en
nie
. 11
iolio 2 -
67) 7125
10, 1,
**: 4,
11-2
14, J.C.
11/2
192
* in _{in}
1. (92.) 1. (92.)
, (jú

in the teacher cafeteria, in the school media center and in teachers' classrooms. These conversations were deliberately open-ended, with no pre-set or standard questions. Instead, I followed the lead of the school site interviewees and discussed the topics of most concern to them at that time. Other interviews, for example of corporate partners, university researchers or district-level administrators, typically took place in their offices, and lasted from 30 to 60 minutes. My goal was not to standardize the length of time or topics of these conversations, but to document the interests and concerns of participants as their interaction with The Garcia Plan unfolded.

Telephone and on-site interviews of participants occurred on the **following dates**:

6/7/91 (telephone interview with Elena re: parent consensus on uniforms)

7/28/91 (telephone interview with Elena re: plans for Garcia)

- **10/1/**91 (on-site interview with Elena re: problems in getting district agreement to Garcia plans)
- 11/20/91 (3 interviews, on-site; two with Elena, re: memorandum of agreement with Fruitville State for teacher inservice and plans for inservice)
- 11/20/91 (on-site interview with Elena and community partner re: inservice plans)
- 11/20/91 (on-site interview at the university with two university researchers who worked with the school to design teacher inservice provided by the university and who evaluated the school's first-year progress toward goals)
 - 2/7/92 (interview with 2nd grade teacher re: cultural celebration and food representing language groups)

2/7/92 (interview with 1st grade teacher re: multiage grouping)

2/7/92 (interview with 3rd grade teacher re: multiage grouping)

9 · 4 9 - · -
• ••
3/11
1.21
t
•
2 t 1
57
533
6019
010
1.
1:13/

- 2/12/92 (telephone interview with Elena re: Lamar Alexander's plans to visit Garcia)
- 3/11/92 (telephone interview with Elena re: inservice for teachers)
- **4/21**/92 (telephone interview with Elena re: award application, restructuring grant application and parent meeting about gangs)
- 5/6/92 (2 interviews, on-site; one with school secretary re: enrollment and characteristics of language groups; one with corporate partner and Elena re: restructuring grant presentation)
- **5**/6/92 (interviews with Elena and with resource teacher after the school board meeting and presentation of the restructuring plan)
- 5/7/92 (on-site; group interview of 1st grade teachers in Track D and Track A re: school startup, their feelings about selection of staff and drafting of vision)
- 5/8/92 (2 interviews, on-site; group interview with Elena and two resource teachers re: preparation for afternoon meeting with area superintendent; another with Elena re: perception of no support from area superintendent)
 - 5/27/92 (telephone interview with Elena re: her performance evaluation from area superintendent and frustrations)
 - 6/7/92 (on-site interview with two community partners re: progress of district in implementing hands-on science; Garcia's progress)
 - 10/1/92 (telephone interview with Elena re: receipt of new award, effect on teachers of the on-site master's degree program)
 - 10/13/92 (2 interviews, on-site; both with Elena re: school site plan and more inservice plans for teachers)
 - 10/13/92 (on-site, interview with first of two long-term subs for kindergarten re: coming into the school as a new teacher after startup)

:C :	
17	
1 19	
et. 1	
1-2)	
1/26	
1,25,	
L'B	
1 2 . ;	
. 205	
: 10. g	

- **10**/14/92 (on-site, interview with 2nd grade teacher on playground re: primary and secondary language instruction, setup of classroom, uniforms)
- **10/1**4/92 (on-site, interview with actual 1st grade teacher before sub took over re: reasons for doing body unit the way she does in 1st grade)
- 1/19/93 (on-site, interview with 2nd grade teacher re: discussion of planning needs, what K-1 teachers are doing with students, English proficiency levels of students and their progress)
- **1**/**19**/93 (on-site interview with 5th grade teacher re: family life education, ground rules in classroom and plans for puppet making)
- 1/20/93 (on-site, interview with 5th grade teacher re: the way the class went today)
- 1/20/93 (on-site interview with Elena re: staff reaction to Fruitville State evaluation of their progress in implementing the Garcia Plan)
- 1/25/93 (on-site with superintendent at his office re: impressions of progress of district, especially at implementing hands-on science)
 - 1/25/93 (on-site interview with 1st grade teacher re: satisfaction, frustrations with her work, Fruitville State's evaluation of the Garcia program, her plans for the future, why she wants to return after baby's birth)
 - 1/26/93 (on-site interview with 6th grade teacher re: instructional techniques that work well with these students)
 - 1/26/93 (on-site, 6th grade teachers from all tracks re: frustrations that the middle school is not continuing the Garcia Plan, but is segregating language minority students, plans for visitation of middle school and 6th grade camp)
 - 2/10/93 (4 interviews, on-site at their offices, with district testing specialists re: language learning in the district; with superintendent, re: hopes for district, response to Garcia; with area superintendent re hands-on

23
112
4 12
÷13.
4 13 j
4 B)
\$ 15 _/ 5
£ 15,19

science progress and with bilingual education specialist re: bilingual programs in district)

- 2/23/93 (telephone, Elena re: meetings with assistant superintendent and elementary principals)
- 4/12/93 (telephone, Elena re: superintendent's decision that she cannot lead district educators in "Schools of the Future" plan; her frustrations)
- 4/12/93 (3 interviews on-site; two with Elena re: executive coaching and superintendent's decision and one with Cambodian father re: his satisfaction with Garcia for his children)
- 4/13/93 (on-site interview with second kindergarten substitute, who later became a permanent employee, re: pressures on substitute at Garcia, desire to succeed and understand Garcia Plan, ideas for better assimilation/orientation of new teachers at Garcia)
- 4/13/93 (on-site interview with 3rd grade teacher and her student teacher re: migrant/mini-corps programs, valuing of many cultures, preparations for Earth Day celebration)
- 4/13/93 (telephone with district assistant superintendent for curriculum re: hands-on science progress in district, Garcia program)
- 4/14/93 (on-site with media specialist re: comparison of FUSD library services to other districts in California and nation; gratitude to Elena for hiring her the only certificated media specialist left in the district)
- 6/15/93 (on-site with two teachers from other tracks re: problems with logistics of year-round schools, how Garcia is overcoming these problems)
- ⁶/15/93 (on-site interview with three track captains re: staffing, duties of counselor to help all tracks)

- 6/16/93 (2 on-site interviews. one with Hmong Resource Counseling Assistant re: working with Garcia students; one with 4th grade teachers from Tracks D and C re: staff retreat planning)
- 6/17/93 (3 on-site interviews; one with 5th grade teacher re: her views of the Garcia school climate for staff, concerns about Elena's announcement that she would be leaving the school; one with Spanish mother and one with two Cambodian fathers re: their satisfaction with the Garcia program for their children)
- 3/26/95 (on-site with Elena at her new school in another district re: her feelings about her new school and about leaving Garcia when she did)
- 3/28/95 (two on-site interviews with new principal and resource teacher re: what has changed since Elena left)
- 8/16/95 (telephone interview with city planning department official re: city's growth and movement of Southeast Asian population)
- 8/16/95 (telephone interview with district assessment specialist re: Garcia's test scores and scoring trends in the district)
- 8/21/95 (telephone interview with California state bilingual compliance officerre: compliance issues, the Comite de Padres, Fruitville's progress)
- 3/27/96 (telephone interview with Elena re: her methods of selecting teachers for Garcia)
- ^{3/30}/96 (telephone interview with Elena re: her perceptions of how Garcia has changed recently)

I documented all interviews with handwritten field notes, often accompanied by audiotapes if the interviews were conducted at Garcia Elementary, where participants were accustomed to the small recorder I used in classroom observations. I rarely used an audiotape recorder or video camera Outside Garcia Elementary, as I considered these pieces of equipment too

D13
W. :
the C
âst
kao
erh
j
Jait
2,7
2/7
le/
R7
10 ₇
10; 10;
10/ 10/
10,
10/
1/1
1()
1/2
1/2 1/2
12

invasive to permit a nonthreatening conversation with participants I saw rarely. With Garcia staff, my focus in these conversations was their perception of how the change process was working. With parents, community members and district administrators, my focus was somewhat different. I always wanted to know their relationship to Garcia Elementary, their involvement with the school either directly or indirectly and their perception of how well the school was living up to its mission of using a nondeficit philosophy to meet students' needs.

Classroom Observations

I conducted classroom observations of teachers on the following dates:

2/7/92 (3rd grade)

2/7/92 (1st grade, original teacher before she left for maternity leave)

10/13/92 (6th grade)

10/13/92 (2nd grade)

10/13/92 (4th grade)

10/13/92 (3rd grade)

10/14/92 (2nd grade)

10/14/92 (1st grade)

10/14/92 (4th grade)

10/14/92 (5th grade)

1/19/93 (2 observations; both of 5th grade)

1/20/93 (3rd grade)

1/20/93 (6th grade)

1/20/93 (1st grade)

1/20/93 (after-school Spanish lesson, taught by the 2nd grade teacher for 4th 5th and 6th grades)

1/20/93 (6th grade)

- 1/26/92 (3rd grade)
- 1/26/92 (6th grade)
- 1/26/92) (5th grade)
- 4/12/93 (kindergarten substitute)
- 4/12/93 (4th grade)
- 4/12/93 (3rd grade)
- 4/14/93 (5th grade)
- 4/14/93 (4th grade)
- 4/14/93 (6th grade)
- 4/14/93 (1st grade)
- 6/15/93 (2nd grade)
- 6/15/93 (6th grade)
- 6/16/93 (4th grade)
- 6/16/93 (3rd grade)

Most observations lasted approximately one hour, although I conducted two-hour observations in June of 1993, as I was eager to observe more of the interaction between teachers and students as they moved from subject area to subject area during the day. Classroom observations of teachers I documented with handwritten field notes accompanied by audiotapes and at least one videotaped class session per teacher in Track D. In all, I made one observation each of two different kindergarten substitutes; four observations of the first grade teacher; four observations of the second grade teacher; six observations of the third grade teacher; five observations of the fourth grade teacher; five observations of the fifth grade teacher; and six observations of the sixth grade teacher. Rat (prod eschi Inte: a wh posi the t Itac nee alt. and iolia 12. • • į I positioned myself carefully for classroom observations, finding a seat that would make me as unobtrusive as possible but that would, I hoped, produce good quality audiotapes. I used only a small portable tape recorder, eschewing hand-held or lavaliere microphones as too intrusive and too likely to interrupt the normal flow of events in the classroom. If the teacher moved from a whole-class to a small group lesson, I followed the teacher into a small group or positioned myself so that I could hear and record the interaction of students with the teacher, working with one another or with primary language aides.

Other Observations

In addition to classroom observations, I observed the teachers in Track **D** as they participated in staff meetings, parent conferences, school board meetings, evaluation conferences with Elena, grade-level meetings, assemblies, cultural celebrations, school lunches and social occasions with their colleagues and with community partners. Observations of this sort occurred on the following dates:

- 12/14/91 (meeting with parents to develop school mission, conducted simultaneously in four languages)
- 2/17/92 (all day observation of Secretary of Education Lamar Alexander's visit to school; observation of school's presentation for him, i.e. native dances, classroom observations, presentation of facts about the school, followed by his speech at the school and then to a larger audience in the community)
- ^{5/6/92} (2 observations; lunch meeting with community partners; school board meeting with Garcia teachers presenting restructuring plan)

12/15/92 (Hmong parent conferences with Garcia teachers)

1/19/93 (2nd grade teachers meeting with three teachers present)

- 4/12/93 (2 observations; Cambodian New Year assembly and Elena's interview by radio talk show host about the school's celebration of Cambodian New Year)
- 4/13/93 (2 observations; meeting between Elena and district administrator and meeting of community partners)

4/14/93 (Track D teachers meeting)

6/17/93 (observation of Cambodian School held at Garcia on Thursdays after school)

On four occasions, I participated in professional development in hands-on science outside the district with one or more of the members of Track D. Several of these latter events lasted for one or more days. These events were not official data gathering occasions since they were connected with my corporate responsibilities, but they provided me with more information on how Track D teachers were feeling about the success of the school. On such occasions, I typically made only handwritten field notes of conversations that focused on the participants' perceptions of the school's or their own progress toward the goals of the Garcia Plan.

I was also able to audiotape several grade level and small group meetings of teachers after school hours and one meeting of community partners with school administrators. I considered all these observation opportunities ^{secondary} or tertiary to classroom observations and interviews in answering my research question. Still, they did provide triangulation as I gathered and analyzed data.

Limitations of Data Collection

My research methods were necessarily constrained by several f_{actors} , the chief of which were that I lived three hours north of the school by

3210 or a reli emp 01 .0. :0<u>11</u> WOU ÷ thé I . 1011 Whe 12 0.01 tia; ic of Waş leac) ຊີເວັ :t:0 obse: ibre: ibre:

automobile or train, my usual modes of travel, and was employed full time while gathering data. As a new employee of a corporation, I had few days of vacation or academic leave to use in data collection. My corporate responsibilities included training, public relations and outreach to education. Fortunately, my employer had a manufacturing plant in Fruitville that I needed to visit frequently for business reasons. Whenever possible, therefore, I tried to connect data collection trips with corporate travel to the area. Having other work to do in the community affected the time I could spend at the school on a given visit. I would have preferred to lay out a coordinated series of visits at the beginning of the **research**, observing each teacher weekly, for example. My observations could be neither that regular nor that balanced; some teachers were not available when I was able to observe. My compromise was to rotate my observations so that I tried not observe some teachers markedly more than others. Even that plan had its constraints, however, as long-term illness, childbirth leave, professional development, district meetings and even school assemblies meant that some teachers were available less frequently than others while I was on-site to observe. On each observation day at the school, I simply observed whatever was in progress in classrooms. I never requested a certain lesson or asked that a teacher create a "typical" situation for me to observe. My visits occurred with enough frequency that I am confident the lessons I will present in my case studies of teachers were representative.

With these limitations of data collection in mind, I have analyzed data cautiously, mindful of Cuban's warning that researchers who cannot observe regularly or for long periods may miss evidence of fundamental change slowly accruing and interpret some major changes as merely "additions to former practice" (1993, 287).

92

A mechanical limitation to data collection was the small recorder I used for classroom audiotaping. While it was unobtrusive, it lacked power to pick up student voices at a distance. The result was that I often could not discern student comments on tape. My method was, however, largely successful at capturing the teacher's side of classroom interaction, and it was the teacher's behavior in which I was most interested. During videotaping, I coached an assistant to tape the classroom interaction and asked that he capture the "atmosphere" or "environment" of the room and well as the interaction between teacher and students. Since my assistant typically used a tripod, the camera was stationary within the room. The videotapes it produced gave a good depiction of the teachers' movements, statements and demeanor, but the camera could not capture student-to-student interaction or the comments of soft-spoken students interacting with the teacher. If I had the study to repeat, I would still use a stationary video camera, however, as it is much less obtrusive than a shouldermounted camera, and produces a more "normal" record of classroom interaction. I did no videotaped interviews except those with parents who accompanied one class on a field trip that I videotaped. In the case of those interviews, the camera served as a sound recorder while the video lens was focused elsewhere. In this one instance, my assistant did carry the camera on his shoulder, but the field trip ^{Came} at the end of the second year of my observations, when students were rarely alarmed by my presence.

My Participant Observer Status

Over the course of my study, I became familiar to both students and teachers. Occasionally, someone would speak directly to me during an Observation session and I would reply. On several occasions, I conversed naturally with students who were engaged in group work I was observing, and recorded their remarks on audiotape. Where appropriate, I have included these conversations in my "teacher portraits" when they contribute to my analysis of classroom interaction. For the most part, however, I remained a silent observer in classrooms and other settings unless I was conducting an interview.

Triangulation

On several occasions I collected student artifacts offered me by a teacher as illustration of a teacher's lesson. At no time did I evaluate individual student progress, though I analyzed student interaction with the teacher as a means for understanding the teacher's enactment of the Garcia Plan. I examined student achievement scores on standardized tests, student attendance data and transiency rates among other measures of program enactment.

Other artifacts I examined to triangulate observational data included district bilingual/multicultural plans; standardized testing summaries; videotapes made for showing daily "Garcia News" closed-circuit TV broadcasts; videotapes made by the teachers to explain the Garcia Plan; videotapes of the Community Cablevision specials on Garcia; the California Senate Bill 1274 Restructuring Grant Proposals written by the school administrators and teaching staff; student essays; the school's first annual report; the first year program evaluation summary prepared by California State University professors; school new sletters and holiday greetings sent by Elena to parents; and the state, district and school written language policies.

I added to my understanding of the context in which Garcia Perated by attending an FUSD school board meeting; by interviewing the Perintendent; and by interviewing FUSD administrators responsible for Programs for Limited English Proficient students, for research and testing, for Ticulum, for science, and for other district programs. I made follow-up visits with the former principal, current principal, and a resource teacher of Garcia Elementary during the spring and summer of 1995, and conducted telephone interviews with a Fruitville city employee and with Fruitville Unified assessment personnel in late summer of 1995. I have continued to conduct telephone interviews with the former principal of Garcia Elementary School up to the writing of this report. Our most recent conversations have centered on her perceptions of the school's progress toward goals, on her own experience since she left Garcia, and on the political climate that has forced current school administrators to compromise some of the principles on which the school opened its doors. I will discuss these long-term findings in my epilogue.

Data Collection, Summary

Data collection for this study began on June 7, 1991, with interviews of Elena before the school opened. Classroom observations concluded on June 17, 1993. I made a follow-up visit to the school to meet with administrators, then conducted telephone interviews with school and district staff and pertinent city employees during the spring and summer of 1995. I have conducted additional telephone interviews with Elena, now the former principal of Garcia Elementary, up to the writing of this report. During the course of this study, I made and analyzed field notes on approximately 100 observations and/or interviews in addition to my analysis of artifacts. All interviews that occurred after my formal observations ended were part of my data analysis rather than for collection of addition to my data.

I began this research knowing that it would be particularizable, but widely generalizable, as Garcia Elementary, its teachers, students, and larger unity are unique. I anticipated that I might encounter wider implications the implementation of change as I observed teachers adopting new ideas. I did not anticipate, however, the wider implications I would discover about the **political** milieu in which the school operates or the constraints on long-term **success** the staff would encounter by being innovative. I will discuss these **implications** in the final chapter of this report.

CHAPTER IV

ŧ?

THE PRINCIPAL AND STAFF'S VISION FOR THE SCHOOL

Statement of Purpose in the 1991 Restructuring Grant Proposal

In 1991, the California legislature offered "restructuring" planning grants to selected schools as part of Senate Bill 1274 (SB 1274). While the Garcia Elementary School building was still under construction, the principal and several newly selected staff members busied themselves with the grant proposal. Although the school was eventually deemed too new to qualify for "restructuring," the process of writing the grant application enabled the new staff and their community partners to think carefully about the venture they were undertaking, to commit to paper their vision for the new school and to begin strateSic planning. According to the grant proposal, the first time track of the four-track year-round school would open in August, 1991. The school's total student population would reach 1,100 students in preschool through sixth grade. Ethnic and language group composition of the student body would be 30% Hispanic, 55% Southeast Asian (Hmong, Lao, Khmer, Vietnamese), 11% African-American, and 4% other groups. Using Fruitville Unified terminology, 75% of these students would be labeled "Educationally Disadvantaged Youth" because of previous academic underachievement in other settings. The 1991 Garcia SB 1274 proposal states that 55% of the students would be classified Limited English Proficient (LEP) by Fruitville Unified, a district that reclassified as Fluent English Proficient 3% of its 19,066 identified LEP students in 1990 (1).

"Not as readily measured in elementary school are the **Psychological** and social problems experienced by students with primary **languages or** language varieties other than standard English," reads the grant **Proposal (1)**. "These problems later show up in school alienation and high drop **out** rate (34% in Fruitville Unified), teenage pregnancy, and youth-gang violence **Prevalent in many** high school campuses and communities" (1). While these **Words** may **not** seem in concert with the new school's determination to view **students through a** non-deficit lens, I believe that they represented an awareness **of the grant writers** for their audience. The Garcia faculty was trying to procure **funds from the** state of California; the state had a long tradition of viewing **language minor**ity students as deficient and a growing desire among some **sectors** to **find ways** to limit spending of public funds to resolve social problems **many linked to** immigration. I am loathe to assume that the grant writers **genuinely made** this link themselves, at least on the conscious level.

The new school would target these three conditions, the grant proposal read — underachievement, limited English proficiency and psychological/social alienation — through the action of the Garcia Coalition of "staff, parents, business executives, community leaders and university professors" (1) who would explore "means previously unexplored or untried" in Fruitville Unified. One of the decisions already made by the Garcia Coalition was to establish the new school as a laboratory school for the local California State University department of education. Superintendents of the district and the county had already designated the school as a technology model for the San Joaquin Valley. Business partners had committed to making monetary and/or human resources support for the school's hands-on science, closed-circuit television and technology plans. Community groups, notably the Hmong

98

÷.

Council and refugee organizations, had promised volunteers to assist with the school's extended day and adult literacy program plans.

The new school's vision, as stated in the SB 1274 grant application,

reads:

To instill in students the intellectual, social and ethical insights they need to become fully actualized human beings: productive contributors to the economy, responsible citizens of our democracy and morally alert and fulfilled individuals. The essential means for accomplishing this vision consists of a curriculum and learning environment that promotes the development of character, responsibility for own learning and interdependence (1).

A logo (Figure 1) (an inverted triangle inside two concentric circles) embodying the vision appeared on the second page of the grant application. As explained in the application, the inverted triangle represents Stanford University Professor Henry Levin's Accelerated Learning Model and symbolizes a "'rocket ship," the "vehicle that will deliver the Vision" (2). The outside circle expresses the school's "overarching goal" of language acquisition:

> for LEP students to develop cognitive academic language proficiency (CALP) in English and in the primary languages: and for Fluent English Proficient students (FEP) to develop basic interpersonal communication skills (BICS) in the second or foreign language. The targets at the heart of the Vision are those spelled Out very clearly by Fruitville Unified's superintendent: to make Significant gains in student achievement, drop-out prevention, attendance, parent satisfaction, and school safety....The triangle is Configured with the apex rather than the broad side at the bottom to symbolize the empowerment of students, staff, parents and Community and to illustrate a dynamic commitment to inside-out change. The triangle unifies the concentric circles to symbolize the integration of all programs and funding sources in order to provide all students access to a rich, meaning centered curriculum (2).

1.

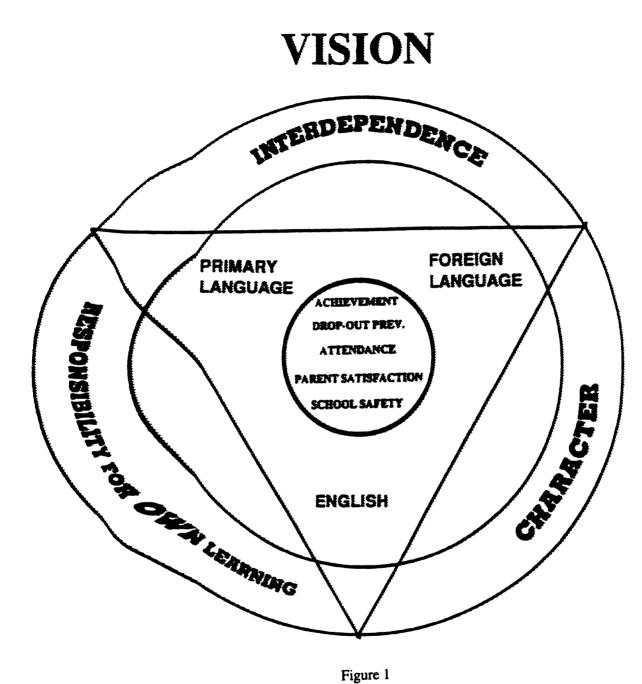
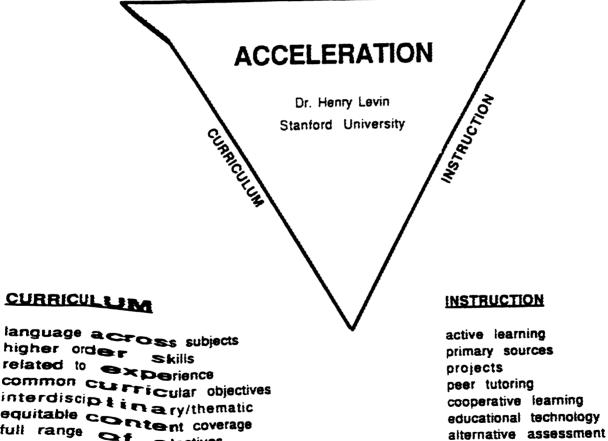


Figure 1 School Logo

ORGANIZATION

collaborative decision-making parents in partnership flexible scheduling teaching teams faculty committees for inquiry central office staff collaboration principal as facilitator articulation with other schooling levels

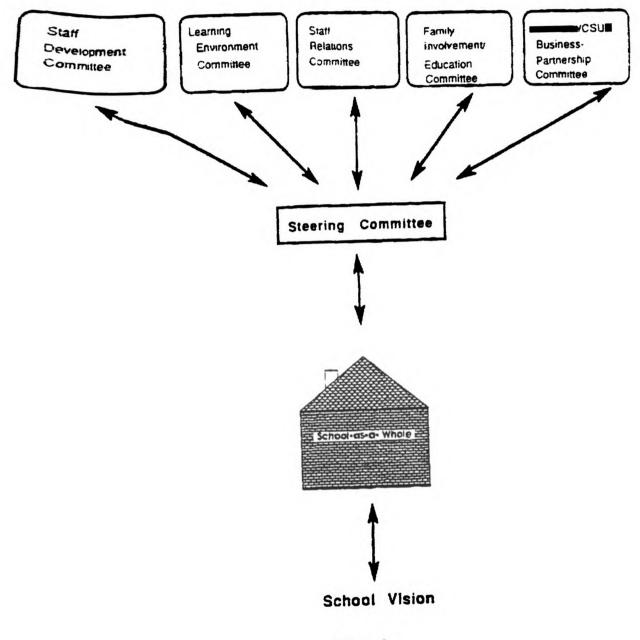
ORGANIZATION

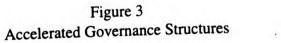


higher order related to experience common curricular objectives interdisciptinary/thematic equitable content coverage full range Of electives exploratory Coursework

> Figure 2 Acceleration Model

heterogeneous grouping





Ideas the writers planned to use to achieve this vision included: 1) ** multi-age, mutilingual and multi-proficiency grouping...(as opposed to one**vear** graded grouping and English only instruction);" 2) teachers grouped in teams of three who will follow their students for two years each; (e.g. "a team of **1** st, 3rd, and 5th grade teachers" will teach the same students for two years, and **will** teach together so students may receive cross age tutoring, acquire accelerated learning habits and bond with teachers") (3); 3) content areas of hands-on science and history-social science as "core curricula with mathematics and language arts as tools of content-area learning;" 4) emphasis on "moral, civic and character education and the development of a world view," in part through **envir**onmental instruction; 5) "use of sophisticated technology – hypermedia and linkway, computers, laser disk and interactive television, electronic, cable, and **satelli**te telecommunication – as tools for learning and communication;" 6) extending the school day an hour beyond the norm; 7) the "development of adult literacy and of parents as teachers and leaders" (3). In addition, the school **would** teach all students the languages of the school – "English, Hmong, Lao, Vietnamese, Khmer, and Spanish" (3). Future plans included the addition of other languages, perhaps Japanese, Chinese, Arabic, and Italian, through telecommunication links with other countries, at least Japan, Mexico, Egypt, China, Italy, and Australia. With the assistance of on-site instruction by California State faculty, staff members could earn credit toward the Language Development Specialist Credential and, if they chose, a master's degree.

These ideas "represent a 360 degree shift from current" Fruitville Unified practice (3). The writers acknowledged in the proposal that the school Would be "experimental," as it would be trying "highly risky but exciting programs" (3) that would include having students and teachers wear uniforms – *a*nother new and exciting proposition highly supported by parents, district *staff*, and community" (3).

If Larry Cuban had read the 1991 Garcia SB 1274 proposal, he **would** have recognized the plan as a fundamental shift in thinking about the education of language minority students. The Garcia staff called it a "paradigm" **shift**" that would begin with a "redefinition of roles to enable the school **Community** to engage all students in powerful learning experiences" (3). Their text defines the new roles, beginning with students, who will "ultimately be **responsible** for their own learning" (3). Instead of the teacher-centered "one-way teacher to student infusion of knowledge" of the past, the new school would **offer** "multifaceted learning where the student will be provided with many choices and guided to make responsible decisions for his/her benefit as well as for the good of the entire learning community" (3). Using an example from sixth **grade** social studies, the proposal explained that a student preparing to "demonstrate understanding of how early man fulfilled basic survival skills" might explore ideas with a teacher, then plan the project from "amount and allocation of time" to use of technology, to "checkpoints along the way, and to **Presentation and evaluation of his/her work**" (4), which could occur with a **variety** of peer and adult audiences and in the student's choice of languages. "The only choice the student will not be allowed to make is to fail to accomplish the desired outcome" (4).

Teachers are described as including all "auxiliary staff, **Para** professionals, student teachers, classroom volunteers" and accorded the role of "major decision-makers in determining learning outcomes, appropriate **curriculum**, and instructional strategies" (4). Decision-making would be **collaborative**, with teachers working with other teachers, business partners, other district personnel, university partners, etc. Teachers are described as "facilitators of learning rather than primary purveyors of knowledge" – "the pilots of the accelerated learning vehicle" and "nurturers of character and interdependence" by creating a positive learning environment to build student self-worth, establish community, and "make meaningful connections with the home, community, and outside world" (4). The document confirmed that for teachers to play these roles, they would need a supportive culture that includes ignoring rules of "compliance and tradition" in favor of "power, prestige, training and compensation" (4) not found in the norm. Although the proposal promised no specific compensation plan, it did promise a broad reading of the rules and regulations in the district's collective bargaining agreement to see how practices could be altered in positive ways.

Administrative roles were also redefined in the proposal as "Primary leaders and communicators of the Vision, composers of broad-based Coalition and support," and "managers of the allocation of funds and utilization of resources" (4). Rather than top-down decision makers, they would be "facilitators in the formation of leaders," as one of the emphases of the school Would be to bring out leadership in "all members of the school community to empower them to fulfill their redefined roles" (4). A high priority for administrators will be making the school "'a great place to work'" for both "employees and volunteers" (4).

Parents would also have key roles in the new school. They would be "effective school partners in the education of their children," a departure from the usual for parents of language minority students, who typically have limited English skills themselves. The school would reach out to parents, making them feel that "they are an integral part of the school" through adult literacy programs, "parent participation in school governance," and inviting them to serve as "teachers and leaders" in the extended day program. Extended day activities would include "cultural and intergenerational issues between
 American-born/raised children and their root culture-bound parents and elders"
 (4-5). To address parental issues, the proposal pledged to offer neighborhood "as
 well as school site meetings...in the primary languages to minimize the linguistic
 and cultural barriers to effective communication and interaction" (4).

Finally, community leaders and business and higher education **partners** were assigned the roles of "stockholders in the school," "conveyors of **the** Vision to the community at large" (5). To play their roles, they would need to **visit** the school frequently and participate in school activities and functions. **They** would also receive "school progress reports" and be "continuing **partners**" in the school's efforts at "planning, implementation and improvement" (5).

Although all staff members had not been hired when the 1991 SB 1274 document was drafted, selection criteria for staff were explained. Staff would be hired based on their "track records as highly effective teachers and administrators" (5). Those on board at the time the document was written were already engaged in "synergistic" coalition building with parents and partners, as well as with the new superintendent and other district personnel, who are described as "highly supportive and enthusiastic" (5). While a team of 35 "teachers, parents, district administrators, business partners, community leaders, university professors and the school principal" developed the proposal, "actual writers" were "a teacher, two university professors, a (corporate) executive, and the school principal" (5).

Partnership commitments made before the drafting of the proposal included the university's agreement to conduct methods classes on-site at the school; to allow students in the teaching program to practice at the school; to tailor their masters and/or credential program for school staff so that teachers could take courses on-site and through a telecommunications link with the university; to recruit minority teachers that represent the languages of the school and establish an internship program for them; to use interactive television to "view classroom lessons;" to offer distance tutoring as needed for Garcia students "and college classes for staff;" and to collaborate with the staff to assist in planning and developing appropriate curriculum. By the time the proposal was drafted, corporations in the community had offered 1) financial support for getting nationally-ranked hands-on science training for a team from the school; 2) financial support for helping the school acquire hardware and software for the Writing to Read program in the early grades; 3) staff training for the use of technology; 4) design help for installing fiber-optic cable and a satellite dish on site; and 5) assistance in developing the social studies, math and science ^{Curri}cula; and assistance in developing the adult literacy program. The Southeast Asian community had offered support and personnel for the "primary foreign language component" of the Garcia Plan.

The district component of the proposal was a pledge of support and limited intervention, a drastic reduction in its "role in directing school **Programs**" (1 of the district section of the proposal). The district was described as the third largest in the state, with growth of 3500 students per year. Of the new enrollees, half were described as from low-income families, with 44% on Aid to Families with Dependent Children. For 35% of Fruitville Unified ^{stud}ents, English was a second language. The district annual transiency rate was listed at 30% and the dropout rate at 33.6% (1). District performance goals ^{ad}opted in 1990 and enumerated in the proposal included a number of measures ⁱⁿ student achievement, dropout prevention, attendance, student safety and ^{school} climate (see Appendix B). An outside consulting firm had recently reviewed the district's central office procedures and recommended changes in

The Principal's Personal Mission Statement and its Sources

In addition to the proposal in the SB 1274 grant proposal, Elena felt **stron**gly that she should have a personal mission statement to share with staff, **Parents**, business partners and the larger school community. Her statement (**Figure 4**) includes the school logo and an explanation of her personal goals, **which** are closely aligned to the school's goals. They reflect her belief that **administrators** should be setting the vision, empowering teachers, linking the **school** with district administration and with community partners.

An understanding of Elena's philosophy requires an examination of her life experience. In her late forties at the time I met her, Elena had been born in the Philippines to parents who were working professionals (mother an elementary school principal and father a bank administrator), Elena was educated in the Philippines until her sophomore year in college, when she was recruited by a Roman Catholic priest to become a lay missionary in Latin America. "At age eighteen I left my native country for good to pursue good works, freedom, and adventure" (Biographical Summary, 1). There she was assigned to work in northern Peru. "My job was to seek the poorest of the poor in order to enable the parish to equitably distribute food and clothing donated by the people of the United States" (1). After six months of this work, Elena was

reassigned to the Bolivian rain forest, where she "taught elementary and adult school among Quecha and Aymara Indians" (1). Already a speaker of Ilocano and Tagalog, Spanish and English, Elena completed that assignment and moved to California, where she finished college as a Spanish major. When she joined the Fruitville Unified Schools, she taught at the elementary level and was "one of the **first** teachers to receive a bilingual specialist credential" in English-Spanish. "It was at this point in my life when I decided to devote my career in service to language minority and 'educationally deprived' students and parents in the **United** States." By 1972, Elena was a bilingual teacher at a second elementary school in Fruitville; by 1978 she was language arts resource teacher at a third, where she became the assistant vice principal three years later. About that time, **she** was reassigned to a fourth elementary school, one in the heart of the "sudden **influx** of Southeast Asian students from the refugee camps of Thailand" (1). The **refugee** students, then pouring into the district at the rate of 5,000 per year, **Presented** "almost insurmountable problems to the district in terms of facility, teacher readiness and curricular programs." Elena was "drafted' in 1980 by FUSD to oversee the development of a Master Plan for Bilingual Education to be used as a district guide to address the needs of Hispanic students as well as the **new**ly arrived refugees." She spent much of her time doing staff development in "English as a Second Language and Hispanic and Asian cultures." During this time, Elena earned a master's degree in sociolinguistics and second language acquisition from California State University (1).

Then, in 1985, Elena was appointed principal of a West Fruitville elementary school made up almost entirely of African-American students, an ethnic group with which she had little experience to that point. The school was low-performing, and her job was to turn it around. "It was perhaps out of desperation that I began to reach out to the African-American and business **CO**mmunities" (2). The first partnership effort she spearheaded was the

development of "a comprehensive Assertive Discipline Plan which in two years became a model for the district." She brought in community volunteers to work as mentors with students. She also began to "implement a technology plan and applied for numerous grants, some of which were awarded to us" (2). One corporate partnership in particular matured into a joint venture that enabled Elena to change her school's curriculum to an emphasis on hands-on science and social science-history. Corporate scientists helped "deliver the science program in the classrooms" (2). By then, when I met Elena, her school was perpetually among the top of the district performance list in attendance and parent involvement, and she was working on student achievement. In 1991, she was appointed principal of Fruitville's newest school, Garcia Elementary. One of her first acts was to put together a "'Steering Committee'" of partners from three Corporations, the university, community volunteers, and prospective teachers to craft a vision for the new school and a preliminary site plan.

> One month before the opening of school, Garcia was formally designated as a model school of technology for Fruitville County and as a professional development school for the School of Education of CSU, Fruitville. Through an extensive teacher selection process, thirty six outstanding teachers were selected from a pool of over 100 applicants. We opened our four-track yearround school with a population of 1100 ethnically diverse preschool through sixth grade students on August 13, 1991 (2).

An avid reader of professional literature, a reflective lifelong

learner who believes that education has much to learn from the world of business, Elena had drafted her personal mission after reading two works that had recently influenced her corporate partners – Peter Senge's 1990 book, <u>The</u> <u>Fifth Discipline: The Art and Practice of the Learning Organization</u>, and Stephen Covey's 1989 book, <u>The Seven Habits of Highly Successful People</u>. Covey Advocates living according to a personal mission statement. His concentric Arawing of his concept of "Circle of Concern" (83) and his idea of interdependence (185) had been profoundly influential on Elena's thinking, as had his notion of "inside-out" learning (309). Also part of her thinking was Covey's approach to time management. He discusses four quadrants of time management (151), from Quadrant I's reactive responses to crises (the typical fire-fighting life of a school principal); to Quadrant II's planning, relationship building, recognizing new opportunities; to Quadrant III's dealing with interruptions, mail, reports, pressing matters and "popular activities" (151); to Quadrant IV's trivia, busywork, "time wasters" and "some pleasant activities" (151). Elena wanted to address the challenge put forth by Covey – "not to manage time, but to manage ourselves" (150) – for greatest effectiveness. She Wanted her own time and that of other administrators at the school to be Concentrated in Quadrant II action, which Covey labels "high leverage, capacitybuilding activities" (154).

The school's logo neatly captured these ideas, along with her training in sociolinguistics, her belief in the concepts of Henry Levin's Accelerated School Model and her interest in character education, as discussed in another work she had studied, a 1991 publication of Moral. Character and Civic Education in the Elementary School, edited by her friend and California State University Professor Jacques Benniga. In a community plagued by crime and teenaged gangs, Elena wanted to instill values that would protect her students and guide their decision-making after they graduated from Garcia Elementary. Benniga's philosophy is that moral and character education differ from the much-maligned values clarification movement because "their approaches do not attempt to be value-free; they assert the validity of values such as democracy and justice" through exercises that create "community" in the schools in the way John Dewey proposed (13). As Benniga explains in his introduction to the book, "by involving students in the very fundamental processes of school life, the school environment fostered the values of hard work, cooperation, responsibility, and caring-values fundamental to informed participation in the larger democratic society" (14).

Elena had heard a presentation on Levin's Accelerated School model at a conference, and had immediately contacted his staff to investigate whether her new school could be part of his project. While she opted not to join the network officially because of the amount of her own time that would be **required** in attending meetings out of town, Elena incorporated Levin's **philo**sophy into her planning. By spring of 1991, as Elena worked on her vision, **Levin** published a newsletter. Volume 1, Number 2 is called "Getting Started," and describes an accelerated school as a high energy place where all children are "in the educational mainstream" and "change occurs in the school as a whole **rather** than in isolated classrooms, grade levels or programs" (1). The brochure warns that the "exciting journey" to an accelerated school can take "five to six **years** as schools work on designing and implementing the changes which will enable them to achieve their vision" (1). The process for creating an accelerated school is explained as "taking stock, creating a vision, identifying priority challenge areas for action, and creating governance structures," and takes "three to five months to complete" (1). The three major principles of the accelerated school model are "unity of purpose, empowerment coupled with responsibility and building on the strengths of students, staff and parents" (3). The brochure describes in depth the first pilot school, Daniel Webster Accelerated School in San Francisco, and describes the emerging process at the second pilot, Hoover Accelerated Elementary School in Redwood City, CA. A box on page 11 touts the first test results from Hollibrook Elementary School in the Spring Branch

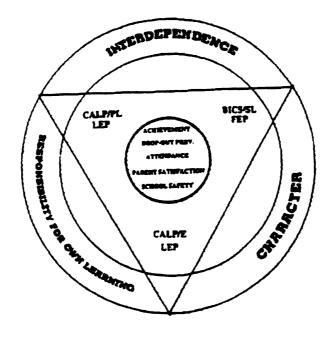
Independent School District, near Houston, Texas. The school sounds much like Garcia, with 97% of its 1,000 students on free and reduced lunches, 84% coming to school speaking no English, and 90% from low-income, Hispanic families. Scores at the outset of the program, in 1988, put fifth graders at Hollibrook at the **4.8** grade level on composite scores on the SRA standardized tests used in Texas. Fifth graders had scored at the 5.8 grade level in the spring of 1991, with composite reading and language arts scores of 5.2 and 5.6, "a gain of almost two grade levels in just three years" (11). In most other subjects, students were scoring at about grade level, with mathematics at 6.6 grade level (11). While a critical reader of Levin's brochure might point out that grade-level increases from test scores are only valid when the same group of students is tested repeatedly, or the groups of children can be proven to be comparable, the score increase looked attractive. An increase in standardized test scores was among Elena's goals for her own student body, in part because it is the district's and the public's most frequently used measure of student achievement.

In the last paragraph of her Biographical Summary, Elena reiterates her vision and sense of mission for the new school:

> My personal mission is to lead my school community toward actualizing our vision. My goal is to achieve national recognition for our work in turning out highly successful Linguistically Gifted Persons or 'LGPs' (better known as Limited English Proficient students or LEP). I want to see our LGP students advance in a caring and nurturing environment that will guide their growth and development from preschool through 12th grade – with their selfesteem, identity, and primary language intact. I want to prove through Garcia School that there need not be any conflict between the teaching of American history and the ethnic history of our students, and between the acquisition of English and the maintenance of the primary language – that these, in fact, will be necessary elements in the education of our children if we are to produce responsible American citizens in an authentic democracy and prepare future leaders in a globally interdependent world" (2).

Elena's Personal Mission Statement and the school's "Family of Languages," taken from 1991 holiday greetings to parents and community partners in Elena's school newsletter, follow in Figures 4 and 5, respectively. PRINCIPAL'S PERSONAL MISSION STATEMENT

it is personally satisfying to establish a school that develops character, responsibility for learning, and interdependence.



Goals

To enable all students to communicate effectively in English and in their premery languages and to offer all monolingual English speakers the opportunity to acquire a second language.

To provide an instructional model that accelerates learning through mestery of clearly defined outcomes.

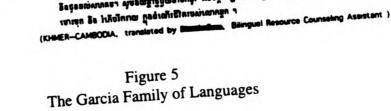
To provide an operational model of interdependence through multi-age, multillingual, and multi-proficiency level grouping and cooperative learning strategies.

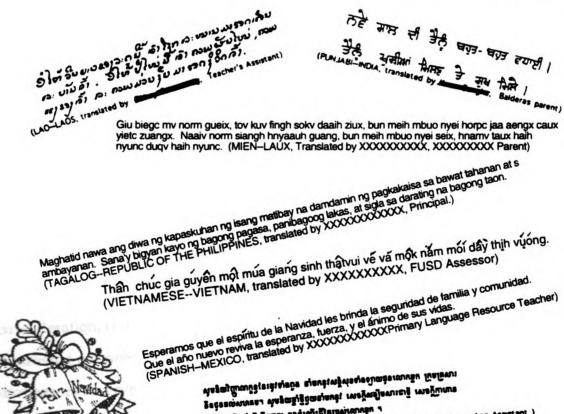
To accomplish within the time specified the Superintendent's five goals in student achievement, attendance, drep-out prevention, parent satisfaction, and campus safety.

To empower parents to become more effectively involved in their children's schooling through perent education, involvement, and school governance.

To actively seek outside resources through grants and partnerships with Dusiness, higher education, and community organizations and agencies.

> Figure 4 Principal's Personal Mission Statement





Thor kom lub syoo tshiab no koj tsuas muaj kev noj qab nyob zoo mus li xwb. Thov kom lub syoo tshiab coj txhua tsav txhua yam uas muaj nqi rau koj lub neej los pub rau koj raws li koj lub siab xav. (HMONG--LAOS, translated by XXXXXXXX, Bilingual Resource Counseling Assistant.

THE FAMILY OF LANGUAGES OF LANGUAGES OF LANGUAGES May the spirit of the season bring you a secure sense of May the spirit of the season bring you a secure sense of May the spirit of the season bring you year bring renewed family and community. May the New Year bring renewed family and community. May the New Year bring renewed family and community. May the New Year bring renewed family and community. May the New Year bring renewed family and community. May the New Year bring renewed family and community. May the New Year bring renewed family and community. May the New Year bring renewed family and community. The New Year bring renewed family and community. The New Year bring renewed family sugar, and excitement to your life.



CHAPTER V

PORTRAITS OF SIX TEACHERS IN TRACK D

Hiring the Teachers

Teachers at Armando A. Garcia Elementary School had been through a rigorous selection procedure. Elena and two professors from **California** State University had first made a video about her vision for the school. Then they had received permission from the district administration to publicize the new school throughout the district. They advertised a series of informational meetings, then met with interested teachers at the district Informational Media **Center**. At the meetings, Elena and at least one of the professors showed the **video** and explained the program. At the close of each presentation, they gave **teachers** forms to fill out indicating whether they were interested in being **considered** for transfer to the new school.

Elena and at least one of the professors interviewed prospective teachers, asking them during the interview for an opportunity to observe their teaching. Elena then reviewed personnel records on teachers under serious consideration, contacted their current administrators for recommendations, and requested permission to observe the teachers. Then she and at least one of the **professors** observed each candidate and made a hiring decision. The process of hiring all 36 teachers took four months. During that time, as new staff members came on board, they, too, participated in the interview and selection process of their peers.

117

Not surprisingly, six of the new teachers for the school came from Elena's previous school. In frequent contact with Elena, her former school staff had the greatest opportunity to be caught up in the excitement of the new project. All six of these teachers had been hired by Elena fresh out of college. They knew her leadership style, and she was familiar with them as teachers and learners. Elena heard about some of the remaining 30 Garcia teachers from fellow principals in whose buildings they were student teaching. Several she knew from previous assignments in Fruitville. One teacher and the new Garcia assistant principal had worked with Elena earlier in her career, when Elena had been a language resource specialist. All the new staff members sought placement at Garcia after exposure to the vision for the new school.

Choice of Teachers for "Portraits"

I observed all the teachers in Track D at Garcia Elementary, including the long-term substitutes for the kindergarten teacher and the second grade teacher, both of whom were on leave of absence for a portion of the time I observed. I will discuss some interviews and interaction with other teachers in Chapter VI. The teachers whose "portraits" appear below made up two "triads" – one of first, third, and fifth grade classrooms, the other of second, fourth, and sixth grade classrooms I did not have as many observations of the second grade teacher in this discussion, as she was on maternity leave during a significant portion of my observation period. I will, however, refer to some observations of her and to interviews with her. Kindergarten was a "stand alone" position, not part of either triad. I will include interviews with the kindergarten substitute, who was later hired permanently, in my next chapter.

I have organized my discussion according to triads for several **reasons**. Triad students worked as cross-age tutors to assist one another with

homework during the first hour after school, in extended day sessions. Triad teachers planned together on at least some projects. Teachers "moved up" with their students and worked with them over two years, so planning as a triad enabled them to align curriculum and experiences for students. The triad concept was one of the key facets of the school vision.

Staff Development

One of the most unusual and exciting aspects of Elena's vision for **the** new school was an extensive staff development program which caused quite a stir among the Fruitville Teachers Association and district personnel. An **examination** of what was happening in classrooms requires a closer look at the staff development, as all teachers at Garcia were immersed in learning. The **program** was so unusual that the district required Elena to get an opinion from the state department of education's legal advisor before implementing the **program**. The reason? Teachers who participated would be allowed to move up **On the pay scale while Elena paid for their training with categorical funds**—the district underwrote the training that enabled them to get salary increases. Elena dedicated a large chunk of the new school's budget to this training. Total costs, based on an estimate of 30 participating teachers, would come to \$34,230 in Year 1 (12 units of instruction), \$32,580 in Year 2 (12 units of instruction) and \$16,290 in Year 3 (6 units of instruction) (1-2, MOU). The first year's training, which began in the summer of 1991 six weeks before the new school opened, would total 180 hours of instruction for each teacher. The first year's sessions would focus on strategies for working with Limited English Proficient students. The second year's training would be the same number of hours, but concentrated on strategies for teaching hands-on science. Year three would be courses leading to the MA for master's students and specialized areas of individual choice for nonMA students.

All teachers were required by Elena to participate in the three years of inservice, to be conducted right on site by California State University professors. Teachers who chose to do so could enroll with reduced tuition in the California State master of arts degree program in curriculum and instruction, much of which would be completed by the end of their inservice training. Elena believed that a significant reason for the failure of Fruitville schools to reclassify immigrant children as fluent in English was the district's lack of sufficient properly trained personnel. Among Elena's goals was getting all Garcia staff members certified as Language Development Specialists. Teachers would have received enough inservice to be tested for that credential by the end of Year 1 of the Memorandum of Agreement between Garcia Elementary and California State University. Almost all Garcia teachers succeeded in earning the credential. By the end of its first year of operation, Garcia had more credentialed staff than any other school in Fruitville Unified.

All Track D teachers had elected to enroll in the master's degree **program** by the time I began observing them. All were also working toward the **Language** Development Specialist credential that would be available if they **passed** the test at the end of the first year's staff development. Instruction offered during my early observations focused on techniques for helping **language** minority students acquire English without losing their primary **language**. Figure 6 includes the list of staff development topics for the 1991-92 **school** year. A handout from a staff development session I observed appears in **Figure** 7, complete with my notes from the session. (The complete **Memorandum** of Agreement between California State University and Garcia

120

Elementary for the first two years of school appears in Appendix C.) As I

Observed teachers in Track D, I kept in mind the principles they were learning for

working with the language minority students who populated their classes.

•

Figure 6

Language Development Specialist Inservice Program

CSU & Garcia Elementary School, 1991-92

Sept:	<u>The Reading-Writing Connection for LEP/NEP Students</u> Strategies for developing the ability of LEP/NEP Students to comprehend and compose in English. (W 9/12, M 9/17, M 9/24)
Oct:	<u>Developing and Evaluating Instructional Materials</u> Criteria for and practice in identifying, adapting, and developing appropriate instructional materials for use with LEP/NEP students. (W 10/3, M 10/8, M 10/15)
Nov:	<u>The Cultural and Language Needs of LEP/NEP Students</u> Issues relative to culturally and linguistically diverse student needs in a pluralistic society with an emphasis on the implications for curriculum and instruction in multicultural and multilingual classrooms. (W 11/14, M 11/19, M 11/26)
Dec:	Linguistic Foundations for Teachers of LEP/NEP Students Fundamental principles of linguistics, including but not limited to the basic components of language with an emphasis on the applications of this knowledge to teaching. (W 12/5, M 12/10)
Jan:	Language Acquisition Theories of first and second language acquisition and their implications for curricular content and methodological changes. (W 1/16, W 1/22, M 1/28)
Feb:	<u>Content-based Instruction for LEP/NEP Students</u> Instruction in content areas using specially designed English language methodologies appropriate for non-native speakers, including but not limited to sheltered English. (2/13, 2/19, 2/25)
Mar:	<u>Teaching English to Speakers of Other Languages</u> An examination and demonstration of current approaches and methods including Total Physical Response, the Natural Approach, Silent Way, Suggestopoedia, and Whole Language. (3/6, 3/11, 3/18)
Apr:	<u>Theories and Methods of Bilingual Education</u> Theoretical foundations and methodological implications of bilingual education and its interrelationships to second language instruction. (4/10, 4/15, 4/22)
$M_{ay:}$	Language Assessment and Diagnosis Purposes, limitations, and administration of language proficiency and achievement tests, including nonverbal and informal assessment techniques. (5/8, 5/13, 5/20)
June:	The Historical and Contemporary Status of Language Minority

The Historical and Contemporary Status of Language Minority <u>Groups in California</u> An historical review of language minority groups in California and an evaluation of current demographic trends with a special focus on classroom implications. (6/3, 6/5)

Figure 7

Helping Students Learn

(Sample Handout at Garcia Inservice, November 1991)

- Provide a warm environment in which help is readily available to the student.
 buddy system; peer teaching; group work
- 2. Record lectures, talks, presentations on tape. - students may listen several times if necessary
- 3. Share class notes.
 -good "notetakers" duplicate notes for others; -buddy system
- **4.** Plan lessons that utilize visuals and "hands on" whenever possible. - much better than words or written words
- Communicate individually with LEP students as much as time permits.
 speak slowly with normal volume and intonation; use body language and gestures;
 speak with child at least once per day; LEP child may use English less than one min.
 per day.
- Avoid forcing students to speak.
 motivate and encourage; make it "safe" to speak. Affective filter; if person anxious, won't learn.
- Validate the student's primary language as <u>acceptable</u> and important.
 -allow use of L1; -Help students understand courtesy to others when using primary language.
- Avoid overt correction of grammar.
 use modeling (oral); use written work keep a balance between corrections and positive comments.
- 9- Answer questions but avoid overly detailed explanations. - make answer comprehensible and simple.
- 10. If you lecture make it comprehensible.
 emphasize key words and phrases; intonation, repetition important; write key phrases on overhead or chalkboard as you say them; give concrete examples; use pictures, charts, map out ideas; use gestures; clarify new words and concepts.
- Check frequently for understanding.
 ask appropriate comprehension questions; look for "confused," "lost" students.
- 12. Encourage students to use context when they encounter new words.
 -help them realize they don't have to understand every word; allow them to realize they don't have to understand every word; allow them to use bilingual dictionaries.
- 13. Reinforce key concepts. - once is <u>not</u> enough.

Figure 7 (cont'd)

- **14.** Utilize primary language tutors if needed. - find out if they are available at your site.
 - **15.** Utilize primary language materials. -check for materials appropriate for content area.
 - **16.** Be informed on the various cultures represented by your students. – understanding can prevent serious <u>misunderstanding</u>
 - 17. Acknowledge richness of other cultures whenever possible. -customs-traditions-contributions (social science and literature)-medicine-natural Sciences-native dances, games-p.e.-songs-music-ethnic art/calendars-art-foodhome economics-jewelry making
 - **18.** Prepare students for your lessons (what do they already know) - tap prior knowledge - advance organizers - pre-teaching - setting the stage
 - **19.** Increase chances for success. -success on first assignments – gradually increase difficulty.

20. Make communication your priority.

- simplify the input - slower rate and articulation - use high frequency vocabulary - simplify the syntax - make frequent comprehension checks - go beyond, "Do you understand?"

Notes:

Lots of letters in name, the person is Lao. Hmong the largest minority group in Laos. Racial epithets cause most of fights on any campus, especially between Lao and Khmer. Khmer – not sending any from camps to Fruitville anymore. Cambodians most scarred by war. Buddhist monks helped parents raise children and helped parents work through past; many here have Post-traumatic stress syndrome. Lao and Khmer both feel no longer good parents. They normally hit their children as discipline. Think teachers here are in adversarial relationship with them because of lack of physical punishment. Parents here say let us discipline our children traditionally, and we will no longer have gangs. Adolescence is new concept here. In old country, all people married by then. Hmong girls traditionally marry after first period. Large families by early age common in tribe. Children here adapt to American style of dress fast. Folks feel they've lost their children when they give up old ways, adapt new language. God, king, teacher, parent-hierarchy in old country. Children taught to respect teachers.

Triad I – First, Third and Fifth Grade Teachers

Portrait #1: Carmen R., First Grade

Carmen R. was a native speaker of Spanish in her late twenties with Six years experience in another Fruitville elementary school before her transfer to **Garcia**. She taught second grade in Track D during my early observations, but later moved to first grade. She had been among the first teachers hired by Elena. "When Dr. McQueen and I saw her teach, we just looked at each other. We both had a gut feel that she would be perfect" (telephone interview, 3/27/96). **Car**men had already been designated a mentor teacher in science and technology. In Fruitville Unified, a teacher must complete an application, then **be** observed by the Mentor Teacher Observation Team in order to be selected a **men**tor. Before she transferred to Garcia, Carmen had also begun a master's degree program in curriculum and instruction, with a specialization in science and technology. She completed her master's and bilingual certification through the professional development plan at Garcia, and since my observations were **completed**, has been one of 14 teachers in Fruitville Unified promoted to a new internal consulting position called Bilingual Advisor. I was not surprised to learn of her promotion, because her concern about second language acquisition, her interest in multicultural approaches, and her organizational skills were most evident during my observations. Her new district duties mean she is one of few teachers to have left Garcia since the school opened.

When I first observed her, on February 2, 1992, her second grade **Class** made Valentines, after which she read them a story, <u>From Milk to Ice</u> **Steam**. Following that activity, the class had a cultural celebration, just one of **Many** indicators that Carmen valued the varied cultures of the students in her **Class**. On this occasion, the school media specialist brought food from her African-American culture and joined the class for the event. Other foods available that day were rice, corn bread, pork rinds (chicarros), egg rolls and chicken necks. Some of these foods had been brought in by Carmen, others by Parents. The class, clustered around a bulletin board featuring pictures of a Cambodian wedding, enjoyed eating and talking about the foods. They finished their morning with knee-to-knee reading, with one child reading aloud to a Partner. Carmen definitely did not ascribe to a deficit model for these children. In the fall of 1992, Carmen moved to a first grade room at Garcia. She would stay with this class for two years.

Classroom Organization

Carmen's students sat at five tables, with the teacher's desk at the back of the room (see map of her classroom and a set of her visitors' handouts, Appendix D). Her room arrangement indicated that she believed in a studentcentered approach with lots of small group activity to assist in language acquisition. Five areas around the room were learning centers incorporating language skills and games; headphones and tape recorder for listening; an area for primary language lessons; a sink and surrounding tables for art exploration and a classroom library, with library skills materials.

The bulletin boards of Carmen's classroom were covered with **Pictures** and posters, with labels in the major languages of her class, yet another **indicator** that she valued the languages of her students. Contemporary movie **stars** (such as Tom Cruise) mingled with pictures of African American, Mexican **American** and Anglo American children. Flags from many countries completed **the** colorful border. The multilingual labels on the items in Carmen's **classroom**-i.e. "television," "VCR," "light switch," "door" – were obviously **desig**ned to help her children begin to read in their primary languages and in English. On October 14, 1992 a flip chart displayed the results of a recent brainstorming session: "like school; like teacher; classroom; read books/do homework; work at school; draw Cambodian pictures; math; play at school; stay Quiet; no bad words; have friends; lunch; milk; be good at school; no fighting at school." A bulletin board proclaimed: "This is the Way We Feel Today." Teacher-made words "Happy, Sad, Angry, Surprised, Scared" were accompanied by student-made illustrations of those feelings. Seasonal poems about Halloween ("The Goblin" by Rose Fyleman, "Halloween" by Helen Castle) filled one bulletin board in October, 1992, with a story book called <u>Halloween</u> by Marchette Chute propped in the chalk tray below. Student-created art on a friends theme adorned one bulletin board, complete with dictated captions: e.g. "I'm showing my friend how to play soccer;" I'm helping a friend blow bubbles;" "I'm helping my friend play football;" "I'm helping my friend with the covers."

Carmen's 33 first-grade students were assigned to five primary language groups, including two for Hmong, one for Khmer, one English and one Spanish (see Figure 4). There were no Anglo-American children in the class. (Only five students in the Garcia student body were classified Caucasian during my observations.) Carmen had assigned the single student who spoke Punjabi to the English group, but she had arranged for an older student tutor to work with the student during primary language time, thirty minutes each day. During that time, students rotated among the learning centers in the room, speaking in their Primary languages, so that each group of students rotated to each of the learning Centers at least once per week. Mr. Mihn, a Khmer-speaking primary language tor who was a college student from California State, worked with the Cambodian students in Carmen's classroom for some portion of each day. Classroom Management

Carmen was always organized and prepared. She ran a wellordered classroom and focused on Assertive Discipline and external rewards, awarding points to tables who were on task and recording those points on a running record on the chalkboard. When table groups received enough points, they could fish for rewards in the prize box. Carmen often made such remarks as, "Table One is reading nicely. They get a point."

Children's names were taped to their assigned seats at their tables. Posters on the wall listed the names of children by primary language groups. High over the teacher's desk were posters of classroom rules. One read: "1. Follow directions. 2. Keep your hands, feet and objects to yourself. 3. No teasing or name calling. 4. Be at school on time." A second poster listed "Consequences" in Assertive Discipline fashion, with name recorded on board first, then check marks and increasing severity of consequences, including "6. Call parents, send to principal." and "7. Send to principal." A third poster listed individual and group rewards, as follows: "Individual Rewards: 1. Verbal Praise; 2. Notes home; 3. Teacher's helper; 4. Prizes; 5. Special call home." Group Rewards listed include: "1. Verbal Praise; 2. Free time; 3. Special project; **4.** Movie."

All the students in the room were wearing uniforms, as was **Carm**en, on each of my observations.

Sample Lessons: Language Strategies

October 14, 1992 was a typical day for primary language groups in Carmen's class. The English group of seven students was working a puzzle While the Khmer group read books in English, but spoke in Khmer with their Primary language tutor. Bookcases marked "English Books" were filled with many story books from which children were choosing. A box nearby covered
 with red and white checked paper held books labeled "Spanish Literature Units."
 Two small girls lay on their stomachs on the floor, sharing <u>Clifford's Birthday</u>
 Party. One Hmong group was using the headphones at the primary language
 center with the fifth grade cross-age tutor from their Triad, Youa Xiong. The
 other Hmong group worked with phonics cards in the corner. The Spanish
 group was busily making pumpkin pictures in the art center. Carmen moved
 easily between the English and Spanish groups, speaking to children respectfully
 in their primary languages. She used an enthusiastic tone.

First grade teachers at a multilingual school need to be well-versed in strategies for working with students who may not understand English, the **dom**inant language of the classroom, and who may not understand one another. **Like** other teachers at Garcia School, Carmen dealt with this challenge by **part**icipating eagerly in inservice training taught at the school building by **California** State professors and by using what she learned. Because she was fluent in Spanish and was learning the Southeast Asian languages of the school **com**munity, she could use code-switching when it seemed appropriate to help her students. Carmen's practice particularly favored the Diglot-Weave method of comprehensible input, a technique for using words in context in one language While carrying on the rest of the dialogue in another. She was so conscious of the language acquisition strategies she employed that she maintained a set of handouts about them for visitors to her class. On October 14, Carmen's visitorready handout (Appendix D) included two pages from an unidentified source explaining the Diglot-Weave method and crediting Robins Burling, a University Of Michigan anthropologist, with its promotion. The handout cited three of his Publications-1966, 1978 and 1983. Attached as well was another page describing her lesson. On January 12, 1992, Carmen's handout detailed for

visitors the objective, set, materials, guided practice, closure and independent practice on a lesson on distinguishing between human needs and wants. On that day, she wrote, she would use the Diglot-Weave Input Comprehension-Based Approach.

The first page of her handout explained that comprehension-based theories **esta**blish

receptive skills first (listening comprehension in particular, but to some extent also reading comprehension) and do not attempt specifically to train oral production – oral fluency being expected to emerge naturally and gradually out of the data base established through ample comprehension experience of the right kind (1 of Carmen's handout, 1993; see Appendix D).

Other strategies detailed in her handout included Optimal Habit

Reinforcement and ""The Learnables,'" which she credited to H. Winitz. She explained that this was a "self-instructional program consisting of audiocassettes with accompanying picture books, which follows the principles of Omprehension-Based Learning" (3, handout). Another strategy she explained in her handout was The Natural Approach – which consisted, simply stated, of immersion: "a high amount of input made comprehensible through pictures, actions and situational, grammatical and lexical transparency" (3, handout). A fourth strategy Carmen explained in print was Delayed Oral Response, which she credited to V. A. Postovsky. This technique concerned "problem-solving tasks with multiple-choice responses – essentially the same as 'identify the boxes' but automated for self-instruction" (2, handout).

Early in Carmen's first grade year she frequently used Total

Physical Response (TPR), a system of slow speech coupled with gestures that

"act out" the gist of what is spoken; her handout credited James J. Asher for this technique. Her handout explained: "Children respond meaningfully to a particular type of input – namely, directives in context-clear situations that invite

an action response rather than a verbal response" (handout, 1).

On October 14, 1992, I observed her class proceeding with a TPR

exercise. Here is an excerpt from the audiotape of that lesson:

Carmen: Are you ready to do it again?

Students (in chorus): Yes.

Carmen: (seated facing away from her class) Okay, I'm going to sit this way like **you**'re sitting, so that way, you can look at me, because if I turn around it might **con**fuse you. Everybody sitting down please. Sitting down, please. Okay, are **you** ready?

Students: Yes.

Carmen: This is my left hand. Let me say it first, and then you repeat it. This is my left hand. No, let me. You're saying it with me. You can't say it with me. Let me say it first, okay? You repeat it, okay? Let me go first. This is my left hand.

Students: This is my left hand.

Carmen: (lifting hand) I'll hold it up high.

Students: (lifting hands) I'll hold it up high.

Carmen: This is my right hand.

Students: This is my right hand.

Carmen: (lifting hand) I'll touch the sky.

Students: (lifting hands) I'll touch the sky.

Carmen: Left hand.

Students: Left hand.

Carmen: Right hand.

Students: Right hand.

Carmen: (rolling hands) Roll them around.

Students: (rolling hands) Roll them around.

Carmen: (bringing hand down) Right hand.

Students: (bringing hands down) Right hand.

Carmen: (bringing hand down) Left hand.

Students: (bringing hand down) Left hand.

Carmen: (pounding both hands on table) Pound, pound, pound.

Students: (pounding both hands on table) Pound, pound, pound.

Carmen: There you go. Was that easier for you?

Students: Yes.

Carmen: Yes, that must have been easier for you. Thank you. You did a better $j \circ b$ on that. Okay, it's time to go...9:15, and you have to go to your centers.

(Student conversation as they move.)

It ing down. He's ready. He's listening. And Josephine and ____. Where does the purple group go?

(Student conversation.)

Carmen. Look at the purple group. Number One, where do you go today?

(Student responses)

Carmen: How 'bout Number Two, the green group?

Student: Two.

Carmen: Center two. How about the orange group, English?

Student: Three.

Carmen: Very good. How about the blue group, science?

Student: Four.

Carrnen: Group red, where do you go today?

Student: Five.

Carmen: Please. We're not ready yet. Sit down, please. Thank you. Over at Center One, _____what do you do at Center One? //(pause) Does anybody know what to do at Center One?

Students: (conversation)

Student: Do phonics cards.

Carmen: Do phonics cards. There you go. The big cards first, then when you Set a chance to do all of the cards, then you're able to do the little phonics cards. Now please take very good care of those cards because they're yours. Are they mine?

Students: (in chorus) No!

Armen: No, they're yours, for the year. Now, you don't want no one to tear Your cards, so remember, take care of your cards. Listen carefully, please.
Enter One, go to your group. Only Center One. I like the way Center One is
Soing to their group. Look how nicely they're going to their group. Okay, how
bout Center Two? Go to your group, please.

Carmen: Center Three, go to your group. Center Four....And Center Five.

(Later, after center time)

Carmen: You need to clean up.

(Student conversation)

Carmen: Look what a wonderful job this group did over here in the library. Ook at the wonderful job.

(Student moving noise and conversation.)

Carmen: I like the way Table One is ready....Table One is ready. Table One gets a point....Table Three gets a point. Table Four.//Table Five is almost ready. Now they're ready. Table Two is ready.//Boys and girls, take a look at these Wonderful pictures that the group did over at the art station number Three, Four. Look at ____'s picture - look at that. Aren't these nice? Did they use crayon or pencil?

Student: No.

Carmen: No. What did they use?

(**Multiple student responses**)

Carmen: They cut. All they did is use the what?

Student: Scissors.

Carmen: Scissors, and they used the...

Student: (unintelligible response)

Carmen: Glue, paper, that's it. // Okay, it's time for recess, and so we better – _____, could I talk to the class?

Carmen: No? I can't talk to my class?

(Student responses and shuffling)

Carmen: Uh oh. We're not ready. Table One is ready. They may go on out. They may go on out. //And remember, right after recess, we get to go to the library. //Table Three is ready. //Table Two is ready.//Table Five is ready. They may come out.//And Table Four is ready. _____, I like the way you're walking.

On April 14, 1993, students in Carmen's class were working in Sroups on their handwriting, practicing sentences from their reading, when I arrived. Carmen circulated among the tables, giving occasional instructions and Praise and answering questions from students. An older Anglo-American man was checking students' math homework at the teacher's desk. The Cambodian Primary language tutor worked with five students who sat clustered in one area. Again I saw Carmen using code-switching, giving directions in English, but Speaking occasionally in Spanish to a student she passed. "A tu trabajo...," she began a suggestion. On the chalk tray sat a variety of books that celebrated the Concepts of "equals," "greater than" and "less than," with all her instruction in Spanish. Other students worked diligently in their groups with their primary language aides. That day I remember noting how carefully Carmen honored the languages and cultures of her students, and how consciously she crafted lessons that assisted them in learning English while supporting their primary languages.

Carmen's demeanor on the videotape of her class on June 15, 1993 vas, as usual, calm and serious, with a firm, enthusiastically businesslike manner in her address to the class. She walked around the classroom while students vorked on writing, giving occasional directions, for example:

Carmen: Don't forget to space your words. Don't squish them together. You On't wanna squish your words together. Put your finger, if you need to put Our finger, in between the words. Go ahead and do that. //Okay, boys and Sirls, put your journals away inside your desks, please.//Table Four looks like they're almost ready.

(Time passes)

Carmen: Keep working 'til it's all finished.//I'll check it in a minute. _____, your table is waiting for you. Table Three is ready. Okay, boys and girls, we're going to do something just a little bit different today, okay? Remember, we're used to things being different, right? And we're patient. So please, just listen to Mr. Mihn and he'll tell you what to do. MIT. Mihn, the Cambodian primary language tutor, told students a story in English, then read it to them in Khmer. Such activities helped the students in the classroom to value one another's cultures and to learn a few words of languages unlike their own or the common language all were learning, English.

On January 20, 1993, I observed the end of Carmen's afternoon **class**. Students were completing homework, for which she had given **instructions** in primary languages. A primary language tutor was assisting **Carmen**. When her class ended at 2:30, I accompanied Carmen to a portable **building** behind the school, where she would conduct her extended day session, **a** Spanish class for fourth, fifth and sixth graders. She conducted this class every **Wednesday** afternoon for an hour after the regular school day ended. **A** schildren entered the room, Carmen wrote on the chalkboard: "Querido....,

iHola! ¿Como estas? ¿Sabes que pasó....? Un arbol se....arriba de un....Venieron
i.s...y....El...tumbó....y....La....van a tener que.....Cuesta mucho....Esto pasó a
Que lastima que..... Que bueno que un hurricán no.....Adios," Carmen called
this technique "a journal with help." Students, who knew the routine, wrote in
journals to "fill in the blanks" with their own creations. Carmen told me later
that she starts her Spanish class in this way each week. All the students in this
lass spoke some Spanish, she said, but not much. This class was designed to be
Spanish as a foreign language. At this point in the year, students read and write
little bit. While they were in class, Carmen required that they speak only
Spanish.

On June 15, 1993, I visited with students in Carmen's first grade Spanish primary language group after she completed a math lesson on counting Doney, which she had conducted in Spanish. The students told me they liked learning things in Spanish. Other topics they said they had studied in Spanish Were "trees, houses, and neighbors." They said that they did not understand They also said they knew a few **Sources** in Hmong and Lao.

Interview with Carmen

I spoke with Carmen (10/14/92) on the playground during recess **about** the school's uniforms, primary language groups and her feelings about **moving up with her class.** The uniforms had been opitional in the opening year **Of** school, but Elena had made them mandatory in the second year. Carmen said that if students could not afford the uniforms, Elena was "lending a uniform that they are to return or pay for when they can afford to pay for it. (Lack of money to **buy** uniforms) hasn't really been much of a problem." Carmen added that the **Students liked wearing the uniforms, and the teachers did, too, as the uniforms Thade** decisions about what to wear to school much easier. Carmen had been **Interviewed** recently by a reporter from the San Francisco Bay area who had **Called** the school about the uniforms. Her brother, who works in Fairbanks, Alaska, had seen the article in his local paper, carried on the wire service. Carmen was proud that Garcia School's fame was spreading. She told me that a Hong man, father of children at Garcia School, had established a business **ta**iloring uniforms for the students. Garcia had been the first Fruitville public School to require uniforms. But Carmen said that the idea of uniforms was **Ca**tching on in Fruitville Unified, even in the more affluent northern part of town.

Carmen told me that her class worked every day in primary language groups for 30 minutes in the early part of the morning, and again if she had time, because she wanted to support students' primary languages while they learned English. Her practice was to have the Khmer speakers work with Mr. Mihn whenever he was available. But Carmen found that the fifth grade Students from her triad made effective primary language aides as well, and that they loved to do the work. A fifth grade student I had observed that morning was coming in every day even though she was "off track" and could have been enjoying a vacation from school. Carmen told me that she was looking forward to moving up with her class when they were promoted. "The other teachers that I've spoken to that have taken up their groups, they love it. They really love it. So I believe that I'll love it, too."

<u>Conclusions</u>

How had the staff decision to call students "Linguistically Gifted Persons" affected Carmen's teaching and classroom demeanor? Did she appear to believe that her students were deficient, or proficient in one language while learning another? My observations indicated that she believed her students already possessed the gift of fluency in one language while they were learning English and the languages of their peers. Were these new beliefs that Carmen acquired after the staff decided to adopt the positive label for Garcia students? I think not. I suspect that Carmen , bilingual herself, became more intentional and Overt in employing theories she already espoused before the staff's decision to acdopt a nondeficit model. Many features of Carmen's lessons, from bulletin boards to choice of books for display to her own speaking of Spanish and English to her frequent use of primary language groupings, showed that she valued her students' primary languages and cultures as much as she did their success in English. She treated students with respect while consciously employing techniques to increase their comprehensible input.

Carmen's lessons showed not only that she understood Total **Physical Response and the other language acquisition strategies she explained in** **her** handout, but that she also valued order and conformity. Based on her tamiliarity with second language acquisition theories, I suspect that she created Order and conformity to enhance students' learning, since a familiar and predictable routine enhances comprehension. Carmen ascribed fully to the idea of "directives in context-clear situations" that she discussed in her handout; she was clearly accustomed to and comfortable with the power role in her classroom. Her students also appeared comfortable with classroom routines. Because her class included many children with low proficiency in English who did not share a primary language, it is not surprising that Carmen's English questions were generally of a known-answer variety in a typical Initiation-Response-Evaluation (IRE) pattern. Under the circumstances, Carmen's IRE pattern was an appropriate instructional choice. Given the makeup of her class and the students' age and experience with English, it is also not surprising that they rarely initiated conversation or questions directed to their teacher during whole-class work; indeed, most conversation was initiated by Carmen even as students worked in groups. For more advanced students, or for students more fluent in both the target and primary languages, this situation might have hindered language growth. But I believe that Carmen created this atmosphere consciously, based on her inservice training, for a class of first graders immersed in a new language. Carmen had learned from Fruitville State professors that children are often silent as they become accustomed to a new language. She knew, too, that children learning a new language needed comprehensible input in that language. Carmen spoke and moved rather slowly in her classroom, following the Sheltered English theories in her inservice training; articulating more slowly than normal enhances students' comprehension. Carmen's repeated words and phrases and clearly established routines certainly followed the teachings of the inservice training, and no doubt did add to her students' comprehensible input

139

of the second language they were mastering. Carmen used the same immersion techniques and sheltering of Spanish when she worked with the older students in her extended day class in Spanish.

Readers may question the value of some of Carmen's other techniques. Assertive Discipline, for example, depends on external rewards and/or punishments. It may not be an effective tool for increasing students' sense of *self-discipline* and responsibility for learning. I noticed, however, that all Garcia teachers used Assertive Discipline to greater or lesser degree. Another quite traditional technique I saw Carmen using was handwriting practice. Writing process approaches put much less emphasis on the forming of letters and copying from books and more on having children compose their own texts.

It is important to note, however, that Carmen's first and second graders were immersed in English while she made conscious choices to support and value their primary languages. Carmen's classroom displays, choice of trade books for her classroom library, teaching materials and activities and careful use of primary language groups all demonstrated that she valued the array of cultures represented by the students in her class. This was perhaps the most important of the features of the Garcia Plan for treating students in a non-deficit manner.

Despite behavior that fostered teacher-centeredness instead of student-centeredness, did Carmen espouse all the tenets of the Garcia Plan? Outward signs indicated that she did, though she was a teacher in transition from teacher-centered to student-centered approaches. As a bilingual person, Carmen might be expected to value her students' primary languages and consider them "linguistically gifted." But fluency in several languages, is, by itself, too facile an explanation for Carmen's commitment. She could have just as easily encouraged second language learning at the expense of the primary **Anguage**, as many immigrants do. John Ogbu's work confirms that immigrant **People especially strive to master a new language**, as it represents the ability to succeed in the new culture; parents sometimes embrace the new language and culture so enthusiastically that they encourage their children's loss of primary language and culture. By contrast, Carmen's passion for the Garcia Plan demonstrated that she wanted to nurture her children's primary languages and cultures while she helped them master English.

So was the teacher-centered focus in Carmen's room appropriate? Did she really buy into the philosophy of student-centeredness? While these ideas appear inconsistent, I believe the answer to both questions is "yes." Carmen's room was arranged in student-centered fashion, and some of students' work occurred in centers each day, with primary language tutors and older, cross-age tutors from her triad assisting. Although her overall style was teachercentered, Carmen consciously varied activities. Students in her classes had much opportunity to talk with one another and with the primary language aides, even though they seemed to initiate little "small talk" with Carmen.

Before she arrived at Garcia, Carmen had been working with hands-on techniques. Adopting new ones and becoming more intentional about language instruction appeared to be easy for Carmen. While her questioning and classroom management styles were obviously more teacher-centered than student-centered, I believe that she crafted the atmosphere of her classroom to meet the real input needs of young learners with low English proficiency. Carmen's techniques, therefore, could be deemed a "hybrid" of teacher-centered and student-centered approaches. Her frequent praise of students for what I will call "school demeanor" was, I believe, a technique for indoctrinating her students in the culture of the American school. In a very real sense, Carmen was building a common classroom culture for her children. I saw echoes of Cazden in her Style, as she clearly believed her students to be capable learners, certainly not deficient. Carmen invested herself in the Garcia Plan. She demonstrated these beliefs in her conversation outside the classroom, in her respectful classroom behavior and in her own wearing of uniform colors, but especially in her careful use of techniques that supported students' primary languages while assisting them in mastering English. During the period of my observations, Carmen appeared to be an enthusiastic and effective teacher in transition, completely sold on the school's vision and actively supporting it.

Profile #2: Juana S., Third Grade

Juana, a teacher in her early to mid-forties, had much experience in the Fruitville Unified Schools before she transferred to Garcia Elementary. But for most of her career she had been a paraprofessional. Elena had worked with her in that capacity in one of Elena's early assignments in Fruitville. She had thought Juana excellent in that role. Elena was further impressed when Juana put herself through college and earned a teaching credential. Juana had had five years experience as a teacher in another Fruitville elementary school when she joined the Garcia staff.

Lesson Strategy: Thematic Units

On October 13, 1992, I sat in on Juana's pre-evaluation conference with Elena (see Appendix H for Garcia Principal-Teacher Conference Form). The women discussed Juana's two-year plans. Juana proposed a webbing of thematic instruction on several topics, for which she had prepared diagrams. One idea surrounded the reading of <u>Charlotte's Web</u>. Asian children born in Fruitville live in the apartments, she said, and have no knowledge of farm animals or pets. She would need to teach those concepts, as well as work on writing in general **th**rough the medium of the story, which she planned to use to teach the concepts of title, setting and plot. She would use her author's chair to encourage children to share what they wrote. In science, she planned to teach spider facts. In math, she would teach graphs using information about spiders. When she had talked with her class recently about spiders, they thought that spiders flew, so she knew they had a ways to go in their understanding. Next year, in September, October and November, she planned to study Native Americans.

Elena addressed the school site plan with Juana, and encouraged her to read the plan for curriculum insight as she worked on her webbing of ideas. She asked that Juana concentrate on language development, an objective for all teachers and all students at Garcia. She reminded Juana that the school's goal was to raise the students' level of language proficiency two levels higher than the district's goal.

Classroom Organization

Juana's classroom had a friendly, relaxed atmosphere. Juana smiled frequently, and children seemed to feel free to talk to one another and to her. On every observation occasion, I saw conversation and movement in her classroom. Sometimes children worked on a whole-class exercise, as in the case of the math game description that follows. Sometimes Juana read to them and they clustered around her. On other occasions they were practicing their singing or working on art or social studies projects. Regardless of the lesson, Juana moved around the room, as did the children. I never observed a whole-class lesson where children sat silently in straight rows. Desks in Juana's classroom were arranged in clusters to form tables, with groups of four children facing one another. Juana's desk sat at the side of the room. The room arrangement and lessons I observed showed that Juana bought into the notion of experiential learning that was part of the Garcia Plan.

Above the chalk board in her classroom hung a poster listing, in Juana's handwriting, "Problem-Solver Strategies:" "1) Look for a pattern; 2) Construct a table; 3) Make an organized list; 4) Act it out; 5) Draw a picture; 6) Use objects; 7) Guess and check; 8) Work backwards...." As the class worked on a math game, two small children, first graders from the triad, appeared in the back of the room and sat by the primary language tutor, a student from California State University. The younger students were on "time out" from their own class because they gotten into trouble there. Juana welcomed them briefly, then returned to her task. A poster of "Group Rules" was attached high on one wall: "1) You are responsible for your own work and behavior;" "2) You must be willing to help any group member who asks;" "3) You may ask for help only when everyone in your group has the same question." When Juana made classroom management remarks, she did so with humor. The only time I saw her exasperated came at the end of the long math exercise, when Juana showed students that she could lose patience:

Juana: I think I'm just gonna pick up the plates of those that aren't able to handle it and I'll share with those of you who can. So some of you may have two of them. Because you know how to take care of them. _____, can you share that with me? That information?//

The moment passed, and in seconds, she was back into the exercise.

Sample Lesson: Math Game – Total Physical Response

In October of 1992 I observed Juana working with her class of 30 third graders, none of whom was Anglo-American. The students were playing a math game in which each child had a paper plate in one of three colors with a single digit written on it. They were moving about the room to form groups of three digits in response to Juana's instructions to "make the biggest number you can" and the "smallest number you can". The atmosphere was relaxed and collaborative, with much student conversation of a productive, on-task sort. Juana smiled often and spoke naturally with students, who were busily engaged in the task. She seemed comfortable with the noise level and some degree of confusion when students made incorrect combinations of digits. When the class got too noisy, Juana asked for "total body listening."

Excerpts from my audiotape of the math game follow:

Juana: Okay, wait a minute. Let's back up here. Who can read this number?

(Student responses)

Juana: Eight hundred and seventy-four. Good. We got that . Okay, _____. Well they are, but you're not. Eight hundred and seventy four, right? Right. Good. Lea, how much are you worth?

Student: Four hundred.

Juana: Four hundred? Are you in the hundreds place? No, who's in the hundreds place? ____? Who's in the tens place? Who's in the ones place? How much are you worth, Lea?

Student: (Unintelligible answer)

Juana: Four, you're worth four. How much are you worth, ____?

Student: (Unintelligible answer)

Juana: How much?

Student: Seventy.

Juana. She's worth seventy. Or, can somebody tell me another way of saying seventy? 'Cause she's in the tens place. She's worth what? Seven....

Student: Seven!

Juana. Seven. Seven tens. Sandy, is that the same thing?

Student: Yes.

Juana: Right. Same thing. Together they make how much?

Student: Seventy-four!

Juana: Seventy-four. Right. This isn't all our number. We also have an eight. How much are you worth, Robert?

Student: Eight hundred?

Juana: Eight hundred. Eight hundred he's worth. Or we could say he's worth what?

(Student chorus of responses.)

Juana: Eight what?

Juana: Eight tens?

(Student responses)

Juana: The hun...he's in the hundreds place, so he's worth eight hundreds. Right? Plus, how much is _____worth? Plus...Plus, how much? Four. Which makes how much if I added it all up?

Student: Eight hundred...seventy, eight...eight hundred seventy four!

Juana: That's right! Eight hundred seventy is eight hundred and seventy, plus four is eight hundred seventy...

Student: Four!

Juana: Make the smallest number you can, guys. // You've made the smallest number?

Student. No.//Yes, yes, yes.

Juana: How do you know?

(Student clamor of voices.)

Juana: I need you to raise hands so I can hear you, 'cause I know I'm getting people who are giving me some really good answers. How do you know that that's the smallest number you can make?//Uh...Ryan?

Student: 'Cause the four is in the front?

Juana: Why do you want the four in the front?

Student: 'Cause the four is the smallest.

Juana: The four is the smallest digit, isn't it? And what position is it in?

(Student responses)

Juana: It's in the hundreds spot, isn't it? So that's the smallest hundred. What **about the other numbers, digits**?

(Student responses)

Juana: Um, let me ask you one question. Is this a paper plate?

Students: Yes.

Juana: Is it for eating?

Students: No.

Juana: No. Is it for fly-slapping?

Students. No.

Juana: No. What are we doing with it?

(Student responses.)

Juana: We're learning. What are we learning?

(Student responses)

Juana: Could you treat it like this, please? Like it's learning material? Thank you. Thank you. Thank you, Roger. That's good. Thank you. Okay, real quick, we're gonna start adding with this, so watch. Um, Robert, how much are you worth?

Student: Eighty. Juana: You're worth eighty?

Student: Eight! Eight! Eight!

Juana: How many of you think he's worth eighty? How many of you think he's worth eight? Who can tell me why he's worth eight? Roger, why are you worth eight?

Student: I'm in the ones.

Juana: You're in the ones, aren't you? Very good. Um, how much is Laura worth now?

(Student responses.)

Juana: Laura, you're still worth seventy? Oh, didn't go up or down, huh? Lea, how much is she worth now?

Student: Four hundred.

Juana: Now he's worth four hundred. Why?

Student: Because he's in the hundreds place.

Juana: Okay. Now, look at your plates, because I want that number, four hundred and seventy-eight. I want you to add a one to it. Who would have to go up to make four hundred and seventy eight plus one?

(Student responses)

Juana: So who would have to change then?

(Student responses)

Juana: First of all, what color would he have to be?

(Student responses)

Juana: It'd have to be red, huh? And it has to be what digit?

(Student responses and movement)

Juana: Now, do I have four hundred and seventy nine?

Student: Yes. Juana: You know what I see? I see four thousand , four hundred and seventy eight. // Ooooh, now I see one thousand, four hundred and seventy-eight. (Student movement)

Juana: How can we make that number say four hundred seventy....

(Student responses)

Juana: Let me ask you something. If you have four digits, is it ever a hundred? No, if I've got four digits up there, I've got thousands. And if we, if we added one to four hundred and seventy-eight, would we get thousands? We had four hundred and seventy-eight, right? And I wanted you to add one more. What number should we have?

(Student response)

Juana: Equals how much?

(Student responses)

Juana: Okay, let me ask you this. Do you have four hundred and seventy-nine? //Do I have four hundred?

Juana: Okay, remember, if you've got four people up here, I've got how many digits? // So can I have four people up here? No, you have to make this with three people.

(Student movement)

Juana: I think she's figured it out. Does anybody else think they've figured it out how we can make four hundred and seventy-nine? ____, do you think you know how?

(Student response)

Juana: Okay, wait-wait-wait-wait-wait. Terrific. Listen up. This is what he thinks is the solution. Go ahead and say it.

Student: They need a four in the front and, and a nine, a seven in the middle and a nine in the back.

Juana: And do we need either one of these two?

Student: No. Juana: A nine is what color?

Student: Red.

Juana: Red. What number do I have now?

(Student response)

Juana: Okay, thank you very much.

Juana: _____ take care of it for me. Okay. _____ how much are you worth? Two hundred. Or?// Two hundreds, right? _____ with how much....?

Juana's lesson, though much more abstract than Carmen's group choral repetition with gestures, was a way of teaching mathematics through Total Physical Response. Juana was also consciously using techniques to foster second language learning.

Sample Lessons: Integrated Social Studies, Language Arts and Art

On January 20, 1993, I observed Juana's class discussing the inauguration speech of President Clinton, which they had just viewed on television. Students were excitedly answering the 5 W's questions, and Juana was taking notes on the chalk board. "Who is the new president?" she asked. "What is the man's name?" "When was the inauguration?" On the chalk board, earlier that morning, she had written, "Dear Students: You are cordially invited to view the inauguration of President Clinton in the media center. It will start at 9:00 a.m. Sincerely, Mrs. S."

Beside the invitation was a brainstormed list of ideas the students had used to predict what the new president would talk about: "recycle, helping people in catastrophes, education, war, drugs, children, crime, fighting, child abuse, murder, drunk drivers, gangs, graffiti, extra-curriculum, gun control, homeless, jobless, robbery." Two other words, circled, were ideas President Clinton had mentioned that the students had not predicted: "debt" and "Somalia". "What did you see?" asked Juana, as the class settled in. Many children's hands flew up. "Who did you see?" More hands. Juana called on one child, who answered, "Al Gore, the vice principal." Juana chuckled kindly as she responded, "Yes, the vice president." She quietly corrected the language error the child made while praising the correctness of his answer. Juana realized that the child had comprehended her question and had the gist of the answer, even though his English vocabulary was not quite up to the task.

On January 26, 1993, I arrived at Juana's class at 8:20 a.m. She introduced me to her new student teacher, who would also be observing, and who wanted to work at grades 3, 4 and 5. Juana told the class they would be having 15 minutes of language work all week after recess. In that period, they would all learn about animals in Spanish or Hmong. As students cleared their desks for reading period, Juana said, "Someone important died yesterday. His name was Thurgood Marshall, the first black American to be a Supreme Court Justice." She handed each child a sheet of information about Thurgood Marshall and asked for a volunteer to read the first sentence. "Veronica is so smart," she said, as Veronica finished reading. The reading said that Thurgood Marshall had ended segregation for blacks and whites in schools. Juana asked the class if they knew what segregation meant. A lively discussion ensued.

At 8:55, a second grader from another room entered the room and took a seat. Later, Juana explained that the child was so bright she came to Juana's room for reading, as second grade work was not sufficiently challenging. Children worked together on the worksheet about Thurgood Marshall. Occasionally, a child would rise and go to another, and they would speak in their primary language about the worksheet. The word "accomplish" on the worksheet was difficult for the class to figure out. Two small Hmong boys in the front of the room worked together briefly, then Tao went back to his seat across the room. The last activity on the worksheet asked children to draw Thurgood Marshall in a long black robe. "Robe" was not a word familiar to these students. Juana, who was circulating among the tables, asked the class if anyone knew the meaning. One Hmong boy responded "It's not a suit," as a girl nearby had drawn. Juana asked the boy to work with the girl to show her a robe. Juana explained "When you graduate from college, you wear a robe, when you sit on the Supreme Court, you have to wear a robe." Juana's lesson, though quite abstract, was more comprehensible to students because Juana encouraged them to work together to understand it. Her manner with the class communicated cheerfully that she knew they could figure out the hard words. Juana's behavior indicated that she believed her students to be bright and capable secondlanguage-learners—indeed, Linguistically Gifted Persons.

On April 13, 1993, I visited Juana's classroom at 1:43 p.m., as she was beginning a discussion of social studies, asking children questions in a classic Initiation-Response-Evaluation pattern. Her room was filled with birds and pictures of birds. A pair of live cockatiels and a pair of doves scratched in cages on a side table. Other cages held four stuffed birds. Discussion turned to a field trip to a Pioneer Village the class was to take that Thursday. The following week, they would take a field trip to the zoo. On the bulletin board was a poster with a brainstormed list of bird ideas, labeled "Our Knowledge About Birds." Beside it was a "Heal the World" poster with children from many cultures pictured. After class, Juana told me that the triad would be showing Michael Jackson's "Heal the World" video to first, third and fifth graders. Half her class, then numbering 32, spoke languages other than English at home, and she was sensitive to their feelings about including all peoples in any celebration. On Earth Day, the triad teachers planned to tape the children singing "Heal the World" in front of the school, a performance that they wanted to get on the Garcia Morning News television show for other classes to see. This week the students in the triad were all practicing the song.

Carmen called Juana on the in-class telephone system and asked if she could send a few students to demonstrate the song for Carmen's first graders. Juana drew names from a plastic tub to choose students to go visit the first grade classroom. I went with the singers. When they finished, I told the Juana's students they had done a good job, and received a spontaneous hug from Doris, an African-American third grader. I told Juana about that hug later in the afternoon. She said the students were touched by the song and understood the idea that Michael Jackson loved children. Latina herself, she had always valued a variety of cultures. She told me, though, that she would have liked to continue another year of theory and practice in multicultural teaching with the California State faculty who came to do inservice for Garcia teachers. She said that the "Heal the World" unit brought home that the teachers could have used more time to practice what they had learned in their first year of inservice before moving on to the topic on hands-on science, as they had done.

On June 16, 1993, I videotaped Juana's class just after lunch. As the children assembled, she told me that they had been reading stories from all cultures, a theme that she planned to continue with food, especially those foods that crossed cultures, like rice. The students would also be learning dances from all cultures, and she would be inviting into her classroom "heroes" from the community, representing all cultures. That day students were writing their versions of English stories and folk tales, which they were illustrating with life-sized stuffed characters made from paper. A large rooster, a life-sized deer, a figure of Jack (from "Jack and the Beanstalk") and a huge stuffed tree lined the walls of the room, which also sported a poster listing classroom jobs: "Table monitors, line leaders, librarians, TV/phone, gofers, hall monitors, janitors,

greeter of visitors." On one bulletin board was a patchwork of bird art labeled "Bird Quilt." A cursive alphabet featuring children from many cultures encircled the soffit of the room. Suspended just below it were many examples of student art work, all different. A cardboard castle, large enough for a child to cross the drawbridge, hulked in one corner. A teacher-made diagonal poster labeled "Fairy Tales" and dotted with small cutout characters crossed a bulletin board. The room had a warm and inviting disarray that indicated student activity.

At 1:00 p.m., Juana read to the students from a big book the story of "The Hare and the Tortoise." Children read along in chorus. Students with the lowest English language proficiencies did not read, but they listened attentively. Juana communicated that she knew they were participating. At 1:06, Juana sent the children to work in groups on their stuffed illustrations. The videotape of this activity shows a room bursting with productive children who move freely, working together on the floor and on the tables, armed with markers, scissors and staplers as they wrestle with illustrations as large or larger than they are. Juana circulates easily among the groups, chatting with children, offering encouragement and helping them problem-solve.

As I also moved about the room, one group of three Hmong boys was eager to tell me about their story, which they were illustrating with a rooster. Another group of three boys demonstrated attitudes that cut across cultures. When I asked why they had chosen the story they had, one boy answered with a grin, "It was short." His companion added, "That's <u>his</u> reason. I like the story."

Another group of Southeast Asian children told me their story was "cool." A group working on Peter Pan said they had made their choice because they liked the "team" of lost boys. That group was making a crocodile, which One of them had seen, live, in a zoo in another city. While I wandered from group to group listening to the children's interaction, a Hmong boy asked me how to spell what I understood to be "stayed." When I helped him sound that out, he corrected me. The word he wanted was "state." All the third graders were fully engaged in the activity and seemed to be having fun.

Interview – Juana's Pragmatic, Caring Philosophy

As Juana talked with me about the upcoming Earth Day celebration, she shared with me her philosophy of including all students in every experience, even though some, at the lowest English proficiency, would not know or understand the words to the "Heal the World" song. The singing, and especially the rhyming words, helped children absorb the language, she said. The singing was a conscious choice she made to undergird their second-language learning. She added that she used rhyming books when she could get them, as they seemed to inspire children to remember vocabulary words. She had found a rhyming book about birds. Every child in the class was to read a book about birds individually, so that everyone was studying birds from a variety of material. If a book chosen was too hard, Juana encouraged the student to seek the help of a friend. Juana believed that all students have their strengths. If they worked in groups, they could help one another.

I asked Juana how she managed the expense of field trips. Each child was paying a 50 cent entrance fee to pioneer village. Some would share money, she said, and there was some money available from the school. She believed that taking students to the locations was one of the best ways to teach.

Juana was particularly excited about the "Heal the World" performance the triad had planned. At this time (prior to negative publicity about Michael Jackson), she believed that Jackson was a celebrity recognized by all students. Lots of her students with older brothers and sisters already knew the words to the song, as their older siblings had the music at home. Juana had found a book about Michael Jackson that contained poems and prose. She believed that most children saw him as a friend because of the causes he supported. She said that when she watched her class practicing the "Heal the World" song, she thought, "my heart's about to burst." She knew that one student already had a friend who was a gang member. She hoped the song would teach valuable lessons about giving up violence and living in harmony.

Juana's new student teacher, Mr. Rodriquez, was a Minicorps student. She explained that Minicorps is a program for migrant students, both Latino and Hmong, to get them back into the classroom to tutor and then continue their own educations. Students had to be high school graduates to participate. Minicorps is a year-round program through the California State University system that follows such students through junior college, then encourages them to finish a four-year degree. Mr. Rodriguez added that he had wanted to be a teacher anyhow, but coming through college in the Minicorps system had solidified his choice. Perhaps because she had to work hard to earn her own credential, Juana said that she liked having student teachers, and had had one the previous year who had finished in May. She especially enjoyed Minicorps students, she said, as she believed that the program develops a support network for students who otherwise might not get through college. Many Minicorps students were getting bilingual, cross-cultural credentials, she said, and the schools in Fruitville certainly needed more well trained teachers.

On April 14, 1993, I observed Mr. Rodriguez teaching one of his first lessons in Juana's classroom. Students were playing "telephone" or "gossip." They were patiently waiting their turns, but I thought they looked bored, since only one table at a time could whisper. Mr. R. would need to find ways to keep all children involved. Later that afternoon, I heard Juana's class practicing the "Heal the World" song. They were obviously enthusiastic.

Conclusions

Did Juana really believe that her students were "Linguistically" Gifted Persons"? What did her actions in class and her remarks in interviews demonstrate? Yes, my observations lead me to the conclusion that Juana embraced the term "Linguistically Gifted Persons" and saw her students positively, as capable learners. Juana interacted with her students in a way that illustrated her assumption that they were all able to learn and understand. Her lessons were challenging and sometimes abstract, but she encouraged children to work together and use their primary languages when necessary. I saw no evidence of deficit thinking on her part. Although Juana consistently asked known-answer questions in an Initiation-Response-Evaluation pattern, she patiently let the students figure out the answer to the addition problem in the math game, helping them see the errors in their logic when four students tried to make the number. In the Thurgood Marshall lesson and the fairy tale illustration lesson, Juana encouraged students to figure out the unfamiliar vocabulary words. All these lessons continued after the students solved their problem. For the most part, students remained attentive and engaged, and seemed to feel free to ask Juana questions or address her with comments.

In all her lessons, Juana consistently maintained an open, friendly attitude. Very concerned about validating the cultures of all the children in her classes and taking them from what they already knew into new knowledge, she planned carefully, incorporating into her plans field trips and in-class lessons that would give them the understanding they needed. Frequently she started a unit with student predictions, which she saved. Did Juana think students were "gifted"? I remind my readers that the children had not been selected for their intelligence or tested for language proficiency in their primary languages. They attended Garcia simply because they lived in the Garcia attendance area. But Juana's lesson plans assumed the children could master difficult material. For example, she provided a real stretch for students with the cultural and linguistic content of the inauguration lesson and the lesson about Thurgood Marshall. In both cases, she carefully made use of prediction through brainstorming to lay groundwork for students' understanding. Then, when they misspoke (as in "vice-principal" instead of "vice-president"), she made no demeaning remarks. When students found vocabulary words or concepts beyond them (as in "accomplish" and "robe" in the lesson about Thurgood Marshall), she encouraged them to construct meanings by working together, then share those meanings with the group. Her behavior showed that she respected both students' intelligence and the power of cooperative learning.

Juana's lessons frequently integrated several subjects and involved cooperative groups. Her conference with Elena demonstrated that she consciously planned thematically. Her plans for work on spiders showed that, whether or not she could identify Vygotsky, she embraced the Vygotskian practice of scaffolding children's understanding from what students already knew to what they needed to know. Juana's investment of time and energy in the "Heal the World" effort with her triad illustrated not only that she valued multi-age groupings but that she espoused the character education planks in the Garcia Plan.

The foundation of the Garcia Plan was the belief that Garcia students were not deficient. But the Plan also encouraged student responsibility

for learning, student-centered approaches to instruction, and inquiry. Did Juana's practice reflect these beliefs? Not totally. I saw no genuine inquiry going on in her classroom, for example. But Juana's room was arranged to facilitate student-centered activities. My observations indicated that she valued student movement and involvement in their lessons. She certainly dominated the classroom airtime with her speech, but her easy rapport with children encouraged them to initiate conversation with her and with one another, and they did. Her comments about the migrant programs, her dedication to the "Heal the World" project, and her use of realia in the birds unit all illustrate her belief that her children could learn. They came to Garcia with language gifts already in place. It was her job to capitalize on those gifts. I would analyze Juana's style as that of another teacher in transition, committed to the Garcia dream.

Portrait #3: Paula L., Fifth Grade

Among the youngest and least experienced teachers on the staff of Garcia, Paula had been a student teacher at another Fruitville elementary school when she heard from her principal about Elena's plans for the new school. Her principal, a friend of Elena's, had told Elena that she would have offered Paula a job herself if she had had any openings. In fact, the principal had called Elena to recommend Paula when she heard about the new school. Elena had been impressed when she watched Paula teach. And she had continued to be supportive of Paula. At the end of Paula's first year at Garcia, Elena and Maria had nominated Paula for the International Teacher of the Year Award for her involvement in the school's cultural activities.

Classroom Organization

I observed Paula in two classrooms in consecutive years. In both rooms, she arranged the student desks facing each other to create four long tables. Four sets of eight students faced one other across the tables. The bulletin boards and walls were also similarly decorated in both rooms. A new teacher with few files of bulletin board resources on which to draw, Paula favored commercial posters. Prominently displayed, for example, was a poster on the steps in the writing process. Large maps of the world and the United States decorated the walls of the classroom, reflecting the curricular emphasis on geography at the fifth grade level. The US map was dotted with small Post-it Notes from a classroom exercise. A globe sat on a blue laminate shelf that ran around the perimeter of the room. Near the globe was Paula's overhead projector, usually covered with the transparencies from a recent lesson. High overhead was the cursive alphabet. On one of my visits, the soffit at the front of the room was decorated with colorful, attractively displayed student-made collages of geometric figures. Beside the white board on the side of the room hung a handwritten poster listing Paula's primary language groups. At that time, she had six students in the English group, ten in the Spanish group, ten in the Hmong group and four in the Khmer group.

On my first observation, another chart listed new vocabulary words in all languages. Also during my first observation, the back bulletin board of the room sported a neatly recopied brainstorm from a science lesson, the Science and Technology for Children unit on Microworlds. The title of the brainstorm was, "What We Want to Find Out About Magnifiers." On a June 1993 visit, the classroom pet, a large white rabbit, hopped about the room as students worked. A popcorn machine the class was using to earn money for an end-of-school camping experience sat in one corner. The room looked like the home of a student-centered teacher who was concerned about the secondlanguage acquisition of her students. A detective would note that the teacher was using prediction and brainstorming to lay groundwork for learning.

Sample Lesson: Geography

The first time I observed Paula, in January 1993, she was teaching a geography lesson. Her classroom was located in one of the portable classrooms behind the new school building. (California law requires that each new school be built with a certain percentage of portable classrooms; the logic is that such classrooms are more cost effective if population centers shift and enrollment falls.) Paula was expecting to be observed by Elena or by Maria, the assistant principal, for an evaluation of her teaching. Maria started observing, but was called away. Elena came in about halfway through the lesson. In this geography exercise, Paula had some students standing up and others sitting down to illustrate longitude and latitude, in Total Physical Response fashion. All children present were participating enthusiastically.

As the geography lesson continued, Paula gave pairs of students assignments using large laminated maps of the United States. Paula distributed a worksheet of questions (see Appendix E); students clustered in groups of two to four along the long tables, talking in several languages in a quiet buzz of activity. Most of Paula's direct questions to the class that day were of a typical Initiation-Response-Evaluation pattern. As students worked, Paula circulated among them. The students had rearranged themselves roughly into primary language groups, as was apparently their custom; Paula did not object. In fact, she reminded them that they could go sit by someone else if they needed to get help. Three students walked to the large world map at the front of the room and argued quietly about the size of the area controlled by Saddam Hussein. Paula asked another group to explain a question in Spanish to a student who needed help. At the end of the lesson, Paula asked the Table Leaders to collect the worksheet papers. All students returned to their regular seats when the geography work session ended.

I wrote in my field notes for that day that Paula appeared to value the languages of her students, and she clearly believed in active, cooperative learning. She was incorporating the Total Physical Response theory of language learning in designing lessons for her children. In all respects, she appeared to be a young teacher working in concert with the Garcia Philosophy, believing that her students were "Linguistically Gifted Persons."

Sample Lessons: Math and Reading/Social Studies

On June 17, 1993, I observed Paula's class beginning at 8:35 a.m. Although this was a different classroom, students again sat facing one another across long tables. Her desk sat to the side, in an alcove, although on that day, she talked to the class from the front of the room or the side, at the white board. On the front board on that day Paula had written ten math problems ranging from the area of a triangle to pre-algebraic equations to a "story" problem. When I arrived, Paula's students were doing a mathematics practice exercise she called "Five-A-Day," despite the ten problems. Paula paced back and forth in front of the classroom, her demeanor serious, ignoring the stool she sometimes used as a perch while talking to the class. While the students worked the math problems, Paula read aloud from thank you notes they had written to an art teacher who had visited to show how Jackson Pollock worked and to assist the class with painting. Apparently the class had brainstormed what to say in the notes, especially the need to apologize for their behavior on that day, as the notes had very similar themes. The transcription of my audiotape of the session reads:

Paula: You take the notes that you wrote...."Dear Mr. Bolton, Hi, how are you? We're sorry that we didn't follow the directions that you set, but I did enjoy the painting. We enjoyed taking your time. It was very nice of you. //Thank you for all the time that you spent with us. Thank you very much, Mr. Bolton."

Paula: "Dear Mr. Bolton, thank you for having us paint with you at the showing of Jackson Pollock's paintings. I really enjoyed that. It was a lot of fun. I hope we get to do more of these with you. I really enjoyed the stories you told us." This person is a girl.

(Students work on math)

Paula: That was very nice of you. Okay.// "Mr. Bolton, I would like to thank you for taking the time to teach us about Mr. Pollock's paintings. I really enjoyed the art, because art is one of my best things that I do. Also I appreciate the time that you took. I'm sorry that some of our students were messing around and not listening, but Mr. Bolton, I did follow directions and clean up the paint."....Okay, that's all we're gonna read. You guys all finished?

Students: No.

Paula: Okay, boys and girls. I would like for you to clear your desks except for your own paper. Turn toward the board, please. //Thank you very much, Table Six. I appreciate it. Thank you, Table Two. Almost ready. Table One's almost ready. If you're not finished, that's okay because you're going to keep your own paper today. Um, you'll need some scrap paper. Okay. Work some of these problems. Okay, normally you have five problems, but why did I give you double that amount today? Sonia?

Student: Practice.

Paula: We're doing a little bit of practice because next week you're going to have your ITAS test. So, we need to practice things that we already know. None of these things we have forgotten. So, Number One, I'm going to go ahead and work out Number One and then the rest of the problems I'm going to ask you to help with. Okay, this is a multiplication problem, and I'm going to start with the number on the right. Okay, you say it with me. Five times four?

Students: Twenty.

Paula: Four times two is?

Students: Eight.

Paula: Three times four is?

Students: Twelve.

Paula: Plus one?

Students: Thirteen.

Paula: What do I need to do next, class? What....? Now I know one times three hundred and twenty-five is three hundred and twenty-five. What's next, class?

Student: Plus.

Paula: Plus what? Oh, add them. Thank you. Zero plus zero?

Students: Zero.

Paula: Zero plus five?

Students: Five.

Paula: Three plus two?

Students: Five.

Paula: And what do I do next?

Students: (Unintelligible response.)

Paula: Where? How do I know where to put it?

Students: (Unintelligible response.)

Paula: Count three, thank you. One, two, three. Very good. Four thousand five hundred and fifty. Raise your hand if you got that right. So almost, about three quarters of this class. Very good. Okay, Number Two. We forgot. Some of us forgot how to do these problems here because it's been a long time. Those of us who do remember, what can you tell me? These are called what? Anybody know? Starts with an E. E-X-P...exponent. To the power. Five to thepower.

Paula asked three volunteers to come to the chalk board and complete the problems. She continued in this vein until all the problems had been worked on the board and checked by the whole class.

Paula's demeanor left me questioning my earlier impression of her teaching. Several of the problems on the board required multiple operations such as squaring, then subtraction and division. A number of the 25 students present had seemed distracted by Paula's reading to them as they worked the problems. Immediately after their Five-A-Day practice, Paula had the students do a Line-A-Day – a grammar correction exercise. Both exercises seemed part of the regular classroom routine, as students needed little explanation of directions. After a few minutes of student work time, Paula wrote the correct answer to the Line-A-Day exercise, "They go to the store everyday," under the original sentence, "They goes to the star everyday." These exercises seemed unconnected to the rest of the lesson for the day. Neither exercise impressed me as appropriate for a truly experiential classroom. I thought them surprising, based on my first impression of a teacher who created a context for students' learning.

Paula's next activity was a reading lesson using the local newspaper. Paula distributed a complete newspaper to each child, then gave students five minutes to find an article they'd like to share with the class. As they read, she walked around the perimeter of the room, the classroom rabbit over her shoulder. She asked several girls to help her look for the rabbit's food, again interrupting the students' work.

Then she picked up her own copy of the newspaper. The discussion of the newspaper lesson, as transcribed from audiotape, follows:

Paula: Okay. I'm behind you guys because I haven't even looked at the paper today. Which newspaper do I like to read? Do you remember?

(Several hands go up immediately. Student responses)

Paula: Charles, you have your hand up. What's the newspaper I read?

Student: San Francisco Chronicle.

Paula: San Francisco Chronicle. My favorite newspaper is the San Francisco Chronicle. And in the afternoon, sometimes I like to read the <u>Bee</u>, but I like to read the <u>Chronicle</u>. You know what? I think I'm gonna share first. May I share first? Okay. This is a very, very lovely picture, and I'm not gonna really know what's going on in this picture unless I do what?

Students: Read.

Paula: What, what's it called underneath the picture? Starts with a C. C-A-P.

Students: Caption.

Paula: I'm gonna read a little bit, then I'm gonna ask someone else to read. Okay?

Student: Do we have to follow along?

Paula: You do need to follow along. Yes. Very good. Around the State. What state do you think we're talking about?

Student: California.

Paula: (pointing to a graphic on the page) Is that California?

Student: No.

Paula: Is Los Angeles a state? So what state do you think they're talking about?

Student: California.

Paula: Okay. Okay. 'Boy, ten, reunited with Beethoven. I'm gonna read the first paragraph, then ask someone else. Los Angeles. Four days after his disappearance, a lost Lhasa Apso dog named Beethoven was found and reunited with a dying ten-year-old boy.' Lhasa Apso, can you say that?

(Students respond in chorus.) Paula: My dog is a mix of German Shepherd and what? Do you remember?

Students: Chow.

Paula: That's right. So this dog has just one type. So go ahead and read the second paragraph. Go ahead and learn some more about this boy. I'm gonna call on somebody that I haven't talked to yet today. Who haven't I talked to yet today? _____, why don't you go ahead and read?

(Student reads, stumbles over word.)

Paula: Catastrophe.

(Student continues reading.)

Okay. Martin, uh, is only able to think like a nine-month-old baby. That's all he really understands. If you have a baby brother or sister who is about nine months old or a year, that's all really Martin understands, but do you think Martin understood when his dog was gone?

Students: Yeah.

Paula: Obviously. How did he show that he was upset?

Student: Cried.

Paula: By what?

Student: Crying.

Paula: He was crying. He knew that his dog was gone. That's right. Third paragraph. Continue reading for me, please, uh, _____.

(Student reads.)

Paula: So, this is a boy who doesn't have very much time left, and every bit of time he has he probably wants to spend it doing something he enjoys, and do you think he enjoys spending time with Beethoven? I would, I think. A brain tumor is like cancer. Have you heard of cancer before? It's something that eats away at your body and your mind, and it tears you apart. It's a disease.

Student: Does he know he's going to die?

Paula: If he's nine months old, then, if, or, excuse me, if he's ten years old and thinks like a nine-month-old, do you think he knows he's dying? We don't know. We're not Martin. We don't, we don't know what Martin's thinking. But we do know that Martin loves Beethoven, and missed him very much, and was very happy. So Martin can think. He has emotions, correct? So, his, do you have another question? No other questions? All right. Continue reading for me, please, this paragraph. Someone? I tell you, _____ and Charles are on the ball this morning. They have had their hand up every single time. Charles?

Student: Someone recognized Beethoven.

(Student noise.)

Paula: Okay. Are we ready? Put your finger on the word Martin, because that's where we're going to begin reading, and your newspaper should be open so you can see the entire front page. Thank you. _____'s ready to go. _____ and _____, they're ready to go. Okay. The title on this picture says....'with best friend...who doctors say has six months to live, is wheeled into his home by his mother after being reunited with his dog, Beethoven. The dog disappeared from the family's car outside a hospital four days ago. Martin, who has twenty-eight brain tumors, was greeted by Beethoven when he arrived home Wednesday from school in thesection of Los Angeles.' Okay, this story's page A4. What can you tell me by just what we read here? What can you tell me about what we've read? _____, what can you tell me?

(Student response.)

Paula: Okay. He has brain tumors. Who has brain tumors? The dog?

Student: The boy.

Paula: What's the boy's name? Martin? Okay, _____, what else can you tell me?

(Student response.)

Paula: You know what? I have a really hard time.... Okay, um, Martin, Mar, Martin is dying, and unfortunately he has only six months to live, and his dog means a great deal to him, and the dog's name is what?

Student: Beethoven.

Paula: Beethoven. Now, we've learned the who, what, when, where, why in just this short amount. We know that we're talking about who?

Student: Martin.

Paula: Martin and who? Student: His dog. Paula: Beethoven. Uh, what was it about? What is really the story, this short little story about?

Student: (Unintelligible response.)

Paula: He has six months to live and his dog was lost. They told us where. Where was this?

(Student response)

Paula: Okay. When was this?

Student: Wednesday.

Paula: When was this? When was his dog lost?

Student: Four days ago.

Paula: Four days ago? Which would be what day?

Student: Monday.

Paula: Monday? Sunday or Monday? Okay. It doesn't really tell us why the dog disappeared. But, it says the dog disappeared outside the car. Correct? We don't know how, though. So it tells us a lot of information here. What do you think the boy, Martin, I think, I really don't like saying the boy and the dog, I like to use names. What do you think Martin felt like after Beethoven...? How do you think he felt? When Beethoven...? Lucy?

Student: Sad.

Paula: Why sure, he, he'd feel very sad. Do you think that, uh, Beethoven is good friends with him?

Students: Yeah.

Paula: Okay. So where do we go to find out more?

Students, in chorus: A4.

Paula: Okay. Let's go to A4.

Student: I found it.

Paula: Wilmington.

Student: ...'Wilmington after he reported'....

Paula: The parents said of the ...

Student: (Unintelligible response)

Paula: From the ...car. And I'm gonna help you with the rest because it's a mouthful, okay, Charles? Want to try it with me? 'From the car at Kaiser Permanente Medical Center.' That's quite a mouthful. Last paragraph of the story. Who'd like to read the last paragraph? _____, go ahead.

(Student reads.)

Paula: He said.

(Student reads.)

Paula: Okay. I'm very happy to see that Martin got his dog back. I think it's very nice. Okay, now it's your turn to share. We have ten minutes before we go outside. So next, instead of you reading to me, I want you to tell me, to give me a short little, uh, story about what your story's about. So it's a story about a story. Oh, let's see. I see Charles has his hand up. And Jimmy has his hand up. I think I can guess what Charles is gonna talk about. Can, can I take a guess? Or _____, take a guess.

Student: The Bulls?

Paula: Are you possibly gonna talk about the Bulls-Suns game?

Student: Yes.

Paula: Would you like to share with us?

Student: (Speaks quietly.)

Paula: Can everyone hear ____?

Students: Yes.

Paula: What is it, ____? Repeat it for me.

(End of tape.)

The next tape reflects similar one-sided conversation, even though Paula had asked the students to share. One student's comment on a story about a local high school in the "Teen Tempo" section of the paper reminded Paula of her experiences as yearbook advisor for the Garcia School. Then she talked at some length about her memories of high school – the prom, getting her first car, and so on. Before long, it was time for the children to go outside for physical education. Paula's dominance of the classroom "discussion" was, I believe, completely unconscious. Yet she had severely limited her students' opportunities for participating in discussion.

Interviews with a Concerned Paula

Paula told me that she loved Garcia Elementary, though she tended to take her work home with her, both physically and emotionally. On the day we talked, she was especially worried about one African-American student whose mother had called to say he had not come home the previous night. The telephones in each classroom at Garcia made it easy for parents to reach teachers to check on a child, and vice versa. This young man's father had died during the past year, and the child was acting out his grief in anger toward his mother. Paula was afraid that the boy had fallen in with a gang of older youths who hung out on the street corners near the school. The boy's mother had told Paula that she was losing her job and would have to move out of the apartment complex where she was living. That might mean that she would be forced to take her son out of Garcia Elementary, something she did not want to do. Paula said that two of her other fifth grade students, both boys, one Latino and one Asian, were already gang members. Paula was doing her best to counteract those influences of the community on her students. After her class on April 13, 1993, Paula and I spoke about her concerns regarding students graduating from Garcia. Garcia is a feeder school for Redwood Middle School, whose staff had no interest in the Garcia program, she said. They wanted to segregate into English as a Second Language classes the same students that Garcia had had immersed in English classes with primary language support. When Garcia staff members expressed concern, the response of the middle school administration had been only to request that Garcia do more testing of students so that Redwood could place them with greater accuracy into "appropriate tracks." The Garcia staff had learned that Redwood's Limited English Proficient students were segregated into one wing of the building, as they were at some other Fruitville middle schools. Paula found that situation disturbing, as she thought it would negate many of the gains in language made by Garcia students before they left sixth grade.

Paula's caring for the school and for the students were evident in her conversation with me while her students were out of the room. (She was able to stay inside during that day's physical education class because she and the other fifth grade teachers rotated playground duty.) She shared that her students would become experts on countries during their sixth grade year, for which she would "move up" with the students. Paula showed me pictures of some recent classroom activities, including an occasion when she had arranged for her neighbor to bring an ambulance to school for the students to examine during their health class. Paula also showed me photos of the school's Cinco de Mayo celebration, in which her class had recently participated. Both of these lessons impressed me as more experiential and effective than the lesson I had just witnessed.

As we talked, Paula told me her concerns about behavior in her current class, in which several boys had had "play fights." Her current class was also more prone to talk while she was talking than her first Garcia class, she said, and that habit bothered her. Interestingly, she attributed some of the talkiness to students' familiarity with one another. She thought they were "almost like brothers and sisters" since they'd been together the previous year. Paula was not sure how she felt about the ongoing togetherness; she was concerned that the students might not make a wide variety of friends. One student in Paula's current class had major behavioral problems. He had struck his mother at home, though he seemed "happy-go-lucky" in school. Paula had noticed an odd collection of items in his desk, and concluded that he might be stealing teachers' pens and scissors. The young man was seeing a therapist, and Paula was worried about him. She said she was in frequent contact with his mother. I wondered as I listened if Paula's concerns about the deportment of her students were behind the very teacher-centered lesson I had just seen.

Paula told me that she was very concerned about the school's future if Elena moved to another building. At a recent staff meeting, Elena had made an emotional announcement that she would probably be leaving soon, since the superintendent had "put her in charge of a new, um pilot program out there. A magnet kind of school," said Paula. Paula worried about what would happen to the staff and the program without Elena. The staff was not cohesive, in her opinion, perhaps because so many of them had been mentor teachers or very confident teachers in their previous schools. Because there were so many strong personalities on the Garcia staff, teachers "do not always mesh," she said. She was apprehensive about what would happen to the whole school program without Elena. Knowing she would was leaving, "I feel the staff has lost commitment," Paula said, "and that frightens me. I feel that she's good for us. She keep us moving, and she keeps us focused. It's going to be hard to find another Elena" (6/17/93).

Finally, Paula said she was worried about the perception of Garcia by the rest of the district's teachers and administrators, who were showing signs of professional jealousy about the new school and the acclaim it had already enjoyed. "We need our arms in slings so we quit patting ourselves on the back. We need to remember this is not Garcia Unified," she said. "We need to work with others. We've alienated Redwood."

Conclusions

How did Paula's practice reflect the staff's decision to call students "Linguistically Gifted Persons"? How did her teaching and her remarks during interviews align with the rest of the Garcia Plan? Using Larry Cuban's terminology, I would say that during my observations, Paula's classroom reflected incremental rather than fundamental change. By his barometer, her class, though apparently student-centered on my first observation, had almost every earmark of teacher-centeredness on subsequent observations: 1) her talk far exceeded that of her students; 2) she used predominantly whole-class instruction; 3) she determined how class time would be used; 4) she relied on materials and exercises she selected (not a textbook perhaps, but a newspaper, Five-a-Day or Line-a-Day exercise, or a lecture with overheads); 5) her classroom arrangement lent itself less easily than others to real group work, and her position on the stool or pacing in front of the class suggested a classically presentational style (1993, 7).

Cuban warns that researchers tend to underestimate the constraints on teachers. Lest I make that mistake, I suggest that Paula's greatest constraints were her youth and lack of confidence in herself. Her classroom practices hinted at a new teacher's fear of losing control of her class. Because she was teaching older students, several of whom had behavioral problems in the past, and she

was not yet sure that they would respect her, she sent authority messages. These messages were sent to students through a less-than-mobile classroom arrangement, through teacher talk, through facial expression and responses to student questions. On several occasions during the newspaper lesson – for example, the question about whether students needed to follow along as she read and the question about whether Martin knew he was going to die – the students initiated the conversation. The first question, however, was only procedural. The second question, "Does he know he's going to die?" was genuine inquiry and offered potential for a real conversation during which students could have safely speculated without known-answer questions or teacher expertise. Unfortunately, Paula's apparent need to control the classroom discourse, telling students answers, shut down the conversation. Paula's response began nervously with a rhetorical question and included a put-down: "If he's nine months old, then, if or, excuse me, if he's ten years old and thinks like a ninemonth-old, do you think he knows he's dying? We don't know. We're not Martin...." The remainder of her interaction with the class stuck closely to known-answer questions, carefully excluding the possibility of further real conversation.

During Paula's newspaper lesson, children had been extremely attentive, apparently enjoying their reading of the paper. The newspapers took up lots of room on the tables, and some children had stood to read — a situation with which Paula appeared comfortable. I saw no children off-task. As a firstyear teacher, Paula very likely did not realize that she had not only dominated the classroom interaction, but that she had quizzed students on some rather trivial points. The name of her own favorite newspaper, for example, was not worth as much classroom "air time" as she gave it. She also tended to ask students to share or to read aloud, then to take over the sharing or reading

session herself in her zeal to make connections for students. In the newspaper lesson, she had advertised that students would read what they chose, but she had left only ten minutes at the end of the discussion of her story for the rest of the class to share theirs.

Paula's questions were consistently of the known-answer variety, in an Initiation-Response-Evaluation pattern, with students getting very little chance to talk when they were not reading aloud. Her demeanor during lessons was serious and firm, with few smiles. Still, students felt comfortable enough to ask questions. The reading lesson proceeded much as the math lesson did, with a long list of known-answer questions that gave children opportunities to make one-word responses. Their frequent chorus of replies indicated that this was standard classroom practice. By the end of the lesson, Paula had had far more opportunity to talk and to think than had her students, despite her having asked them to share.

Paula taught the oldest and most linguistically proficient students in the triad, yet she relied heavily on direct-method teaching, as Dodson (1983) says is often the case in immersion classrooms. Like the Welsh teachers in his study, Paula's questions indicated rather low expectations for her students. Paula's students had little opportunity for output during my observations, a situation that mirrored concerns raised by Genessee (1986) and Beardsmore and Kohls (1988). Possibly Paula's turn-taking behavior indicated unexamined assumptions and continued deficit thinking, issues brought up in the work of Hull, Rose, et al. (1991), although I believed Paula when she spoke of her affection and concern for her students. I am convinced that she was pleased to be part of the Garcia staff and that she believed passionately in the Garcia Plan.

Because I observed these contradictions in Paula's classroom behavior and her stated beliefs, I believe Paula to be a teacher in transition. If I

had to characterize her using the CBAM model, I would say that she vacillated between the "personal" and "management" stages of concern; she was trying the innovation, but her acceptance of it was more intellectual than practical so far. She had not mastered "mechanical use" of the set of innovations embodied in the Garcia Plan (Hall, Wallace and Dossett, 1973; Loucks, 1975). She expressed fear that her colleagues, strong personalities all, would not continue the mission of the school if Elena left. Leadership and coaching from more experienced peers will be important to Paula's development, as I think she understood fully. When Paula professed to believe strongly in the Garcia Plan, she spoke the truth. In fact, her very lack of confidence in her own teaching might have made her more perceptive than other Garcia staff to the politics within the staff and to the sniping of outsiders. She expressed an astute sensitivity to professional jealousy of Garcia staff among educators in the district. Paula's case study calls for further observations after she's had more time to assimilate her beliefs and translate them into practice.

In my short time interacting with Paula, I saw hopeful signs that she was making her practice reflect the school's belief system. For example, she had good rapport with her students. Both students' occasional initiation of conversation and her teasing a student about the Bulls game suggested genuine caring and some real conversation. Paula had already made some use of cooperative groups even though her interaction with students was decidedly teacher-centered.

Paula is a young teacher with much promise. I expect that over time, she will create a more liberal "hybrid" approach than she demonstrated in my observations. In the future, her practice may mirror her belief that Garcia students are indeed "Linguistically Gifted Persons."

Triad II – Second, Fourth and Sixth Grade Teachers

Portrait #4: Tammi L., Second Grade

Tammi, a young teacher of mixed Latino/Asian heritage, had been teaching at another Fruitville Unified elementary school for three years when she heard that Garcia would be opening in the fall of 1991. When she learned that her former vice principal, Maria, would be transferring to Garcia, she was even more eager to apply. Elena told me that she still remembered the excellent science lesson on snails that Tammi taught during Elena's pre-hiring observation. She had been impressed that Tammi already understood experiential learning.

Elena's Conference with Tammi

On October 13, 1992, I observed Elena's pre-evaluation conference with Tammi, who described a unit on the human body that she had designed. She wanted to give students some idea what's inside the body as well as what's outside, she said. She had based her unit on a district unit called, "Here's Looking at You, 2000." She was trying to incorporate what the second grade teachers in all tracks at Garcia agreed on as important teaching concepts for second grade. She said she would find out what students knew about the topic and use that information in planning. She would not expect as much from students having language difficulty. Tammi added that she had several very advanced students in her class, and that they could help others. She said that she just expected every child to do his/her best. She wanted to see improvement in all areas of the district's annual standardized test, the Individual Tests of Academic Skills (ITAS). She wanted each child to be more successful than s/he had been in first grade. Elena talked with Tammi about the language development components of the Garcia school site plan. Elena wanted Garcia LEP students to score at least two levels higher than the district goal.

Tammi said that students in second grade would publish two books, one in English, and one in their primary language. Elena told Tammi that the district program evaluation specialist and the California State evaluation team would come to the school in March to evaluate the program.

I commented in my field notes on the interview that Tammi seemed to value her students and to be concerned with supporting their primary languages while they learned English.

Classroom Organization:

Tammi's student desks were organized in groups of four to form small tables with students facing one another. This setup allowed for maximum flexibility, as desks and children could move easily. The room was decorated with colorful student art work. A poster listing students in primary language groups hung beside the white board.

Sample Lessons: Language Arts/Social Studies/Science

When I observed Tammi's class on October 14, 1992, I captured little of Tammi's interaction with students on tape, though I encountered an intriguing class. The problem was that Tammi had lost her voice and could barely whisper. She was seated on a chair with the class clustered at her feet, listening closely. She was talking to the class about new books she had brought from the library:

Tammi: And I have five (books), but I need to give them back to the library very shortly, so this is what I'm gonna do. I'm gonna share one of these books with you right now, and we're gonna talk about it. Then after lunch I'm gonna have

these available for you to use for reading....These are brand new books. They've never been used by anybody. And (unintelligible) and trees, and a forest (unintelligible). I will give special preference to these children//(names). This is really neat about this book. This book was written in Australia. How many of you have heard about Australia? Raise your hand if you can tell me something about Australia.

Student: They have kangaroos.

Tammi. They have kangaroos. That's the first thing I think of when I think of Australia. Kangaroos.

Student: Elephants?

Tammi: Elephants?

Student: No.

Tammi: Who knows? I'm not sure. But I know for sure....

Student: (Unintelligible)

Tammi: I think that must have come from a movie, though.

Student: (Unintelligible)

Tammi: Oh, my goodness.

Student: (Unintelligible)

Tammi: Very interesting.

Student: (Unintelligible)

Tammi: Wild animals?

Tammi: Does anybody know where Australia is?

Student: (Unintelligible)

Tammi: Did you hear that? It's surrounded by water.

Students: (several respond)

Tammi: It's one of the seven continents, and it's very large, and it's the only one that's surrounded completely by water.

(She goes to a large map on the wall.)

Tammi: Okay. Here's where we are – the United States. Can I have somebody who can look up here and see if you already know where Australia is?

(Students talk, and there are sounds of movement.)

Tammi: Surrounded by water. Right there. Australia. Surrounded by water. It's a continent. Now, did you know, _____, what is in Australia that I know for sure we've studied about?

Student: (Unintelligible)

Tammi: Australia has spiders. And this book is an introduction to Australian spiders. These spiders are found where?

Students: (in chorus) Australia.

Tammi: Yes, they are. These are what some of the spiders look like. This front page is the contents. This tells you what's in the book. In this particular book they have what spiders look like, where spiders live, what spiders do with (unintelligible), how spiders feed, and spiders and people. Now I thought this was really interesting because a lot of these spiders we don't have. There are hundreds of different kinds of spiders in Australia.

Later, an older student from the triad read to the children, all of whom were very attentive. Afterwards, students worked in small groups on the body lesson. They had made life-sized cutouts of themselves out of brown paper. They were pasting cutouts of kidneys and bladders into position on the body shapes. Tammi had prepared the shapes of the organs for students and handed out drawings on worksheets. It was the students' job to color the organs, then cut them out and paste them into position. Although the students were hard at work, I wondered how much of the lesson they were really grasping.

On January 25, 1993, I observed Tammi's class working on the floor doing sentences with the following spelling words: 1. come; 2. they; 3. when; 4.

snow; 5. grow; 6. blowing; 7. windblown; 8. below; 9. crow; 10. row. Since several of the words rhymed, I asked Tammi if they had come from a recently read storybook. Tammi said they had. Students worked enthusiastically, though they had only about ten minutes before lunch. One small girl pointed out that a male classmate did not have his shoes on, and was therefore not ready for lunch. Another girl painstakingly wrote a sentence , "I see a person named They." (This sort of mistake made logical sense, given the common Hmong first names with similar sounds, such as Thai.) Again, I wondered if the students were comprehending what they were doing.

Interview with Tammi

I spoke with Tammi on January 25, 1993, shortly before she would take maternity leave for the remainder of my observation time. It was Tammi's second year at Garcia. She had already learned to be concerned about students who transferred in during the middle of the school year. She said the Garcia program was easy to explain to students who started at the beginning of the year in a triad, but it was harder to make clear the uniforms and customs of the school, etc. when students entered the school in mid-year. One student in her class had a non-supportive parent. The triad aide had bought a uniform for the child, and the child wore it only a few times. The child wanted to participate in the school practice, but the mother did not understand. One boy in Tammi's class was of particular concern to her because he threw tantrums. When those occurred, the other students looked for the teacher's reaction. Now Tammi had the boy on a monitoring behavior program. She called his parents frequently. The boy in question was the exception, she said. Most of her students were cooperative and eager to learn. They were especially proud of their cultures. Tammi really liked the Garcia extended day program (see Appendix J for Garcia

Typical Day Schedule). When students worked in extended day sessions with their triad peers in the upper grades, they learned more. She also believed in having students work in cooperative groups within her class.

Tammi had been in the Cal State master's program the previous year through the on-site inservice, but her pregnancy had caused her to take a break from the MA program this year. When I asked if the inservice was helping her, she said yes and no. The first year at the school was rough. She said the teachers needed more than just the lessons in the inservice sessions to master the material on language acquisition. They needed more time to talk about the different techniques they had learned for working with language minority students. They needed more review. They had attempted to address this problem by discussing their learnings in their grade level meetings, but they always had so much to talk about that the meetings did not work well for review. A lot of her peers agreed with Tammi that they needed more follow-up on what they'd learned, she said, and she knew that they'd said so in their evaluations of the Cal State inservice program.

Despite her frustrations, Tammi much preferred Garcia to her previous school. She said what she loved the most was the sense of responsibility among her students. They knew that their actions were what they had chosen. Teachers emphasized that Garcia was the students' school, she said. As a result, there had been no litter or graffiti problems at Garcia, and very little theft. Other differences between Garcia and her previous school were: 1) better articulation among the grade level classrooms and within the triad; 2) the opportunity for teachers to earn credits beyond the BA right on the school site; 3) the outstanding teachers at Garcia; 4) the staff openness to sharing across grade level classrooms and beyond. She had liked the administrators at her former school, but there were defensive teachers there. That attitude was not a problem at Garcia. Tammi said that Garcia had only one vice principal, unlike her former school, which had two. At the other school, she'd been aware of favoritism that did not exist at Garcia. The language growth of students at Garcia was very rewarding to see. In her classroom, she had some advanced students, some at the lower level and some recent refugees still in their silent periods. A couple of her students had already moved up on the district's language proficiency test. Tammi thought she might prefer a departmentalized setup instead of having all second grade teachers teach all subjects, as was the practice at Garcia.

At the end of our interview, I was convinced that Tammi believed fully in the Garcia language policies and positive philosophy. She supported the decision to call students "Linguistically Gifted Persons." But she was not as comfortable as she would like to be with how to bring the entire Garcia Plan to life in her classroom.

Second Grade Teachers Meeting

On January 19, 1993 I observed Tammi's participation in a meeting of the second grade teachers from all tracks at Garcia. Three of the four teachers were present. These teachers were in their second year of working with their classes, so they would be moving back to first grade the following year. Their conversation centered, therefore, on techniques the kindergarten teachers were using. They discussed the language level of the current kindergarten students and various approaches to teaching them. One teacher shared that she had her second graders keep a journal, and that she was writing back to her students every night. All three teachers said they were concerned about the consumption of materials during extended day sessions. They were afraid they would run out of materials before year end.

Conclusions

What did the staff's decision to call students "Linguistically Gifted Persons" mean in Tammi's classroom? How were her assumptions about the students apparent in her teaching and her interviews? In my brief observations of Tammi's class, I was able to see that she had a knack for carrying on more real conversations with students than did some other teachers I observed. Her discussion with students about Australia is a good example. Even though she asked some known-answer questions about Australia as a continent, she seemed open to learning from students, and relaxed enough not to be the "telling" authority at all times. Her admission that she didn't know whether there were elephants in Australia was a good example of her ability to say "I don't know." She added that the idea of elephants "must have come from a movie, though," indicating that the child's version of elephants in Australia was logical. Even though I did not capture students' remarks on tape, her responses of "Oh, my goodness," and "Very interesting" and her question, "Wild animals?" all appear to be fragments of an honest conversation and not just "teacher talk."

Tammi had definite ideas of what she wanted students to learn, as I observed in her interview with Elena, though I am not convinced that her lesson plans demonstrated good understanding of developmental appropriateness for primary students, even those fluent in English. Some abstractions, for example, the placement of internal organs, seemed too advanced for second graders, especially those who were also struggling to master a new language. My observation of the young girl's sentence about a person named "They" illustrated that Tammi's students, though enthusiastic, were not always comprehending what she told them. I wondered about the concept of a continent for second graders, and whether Tammi's map lesson about Australia was comprehensible

185

to most of her students.

In one of our interviews, Tammi had complained about a lack of practice in the inservice training for working with linguistically diverse students. Indeed, she seemed to have less mastery of the concepts of second language acquisition than did Carmen, who also taught young children. I saw less evidence of honoring of cultural diversity in Tammi's classroom, but I wondered if my limited observations were to blame for that conclusion.

Still, Tammi valued movement in her classes, she listened to her students, and she did not appear to be tied to particular materials. All in all, her classroom appeared to be less teacher-centered than those of several of the teachers I observed. Despite the frustrations she enumerated for me, Tammi loved the school's philosophy and the students. She was fiercely proud to be part of the Garcia faculty, and she was consciously trying to enact the Garcia Plan in her classroom. I would classify her as another teacher in transition, fully embracing the tenets of the Garcia Plan and eschewing a deficit model. But she was also honest and confident enough to admit that she was not yet comfortable with everything she had studied in her inservice or with everything about the new school. I had the sense that she was not yet sure how best to serve her Garcia students. A cognitive psychologist might say that Tammi was suffering from the cognitive dissonance that often accompanies new learning.

Portrait #5: Ilene P., Fourth Grade

Ilene P., the Track D fourth grade teacher, had been one of the six teachers to move from Elena's previous school to Garcia. Ilene had been just 21 years old and a first year teacher when Elena hired her into the other building. She had been there two years when she transferred to Garcia as one of the first

186

teachers hired for the new school. Ilene had started in third grade at Garcia, and was in the second year with her class when I did my first taped observation.

Classroom Organization

Ilene's classroom was arranged in tables of four students each, with the teacher's desk at the back of the room. The atmosphere reminded me of Juana's room, except that Ilene obviously loved to capture her students on film. One bulletin board was filled with "scrapbook" records of class activities, organized into posters of photographs and labeled: "Clay Sculptures," "Whale Watching in Monterey," "Lao Dances with Danny," "San Juan Bautista Mission," and "2-4-6 Triads Working Together." On another bulletin board, student stories about their countries of origin sported photographs of themselves or family members in those countries. Another bulletin board held a large circular teachermade chart of the writing process, with different steps ("pre-writing, writing, response, revision, editing, post-writing") covered with brainstormed concepts and students' school pictures. A big bulletin board titled "California Gold Rush" featured a sizable student drawing of a stream, depicting the process of panning for gold. Enlarged vocabulary words such as "Long Tom, pan, cradle, nuggets, lode" were sprinkled liberally around the stream. At the front of the room, a bulletin board covered in orange paper proclaimed "Geometry is Hot" over displayed student papers. Beside the white board, a batch of student writing titled "Typical Day at Garcia" hung near a grouping of phrases in many languages, all apparently meaning "back door." Along the soffits of the room hung kites of all shapes. "Come Read Our Books!" invited a sign over the classroom library, near which hung a display of "Our Haiku Poems," each wordprocessed in large print and illustrated by students. A huge beach-ball globe hung suspended over the horseshoe-shaped table where Ilene visited with

reading groups. On the wall nearby hung a commercial poster of "Flags of Many Lands." The classroom decor fairly shouted that this was a place where students learned actively and were valued by the teacher.

Sample Lessons: Reading and Social Studies

Groups of five students joined Ilene at the table in the back of the classroom, while other students worked in groups on their own reading assignments. Each group of students was reading a different book, and all were writing in "literature logs" as they read. Books children were reading included Horrible Harry in Room 2B. The Chocolate Touch, and Owls in the Family. The "Chocolate group" was especially excited to visit with Ilene about their reading, as the previous day the class had taken a field trip to a gold mine and a chocolate factory. They enjoyed describing the pounds of chocolate they had seen and the smell of their clothes and hair as they emerged from the factory. Ilene conversed for a few minutes with each group member, then asked for a volunteer who would share a literature log entry for a certain date. She asked to see the students' reading calendars, and commented that the group was ahead of schedule.

After the reading time, students worked in different groups on a gold rush game, which they played with vocabulary words and small bags of "gold." There were twenty-seven students in class on that day, and llene told me privately that eight of them had been assessed at one of the three lowest levels of English proficiency. Students played the game enthusiastically, recording progress in their "Gold Rush Folders" of worksheets with appropriate questions. Volunteers read aloud from the overhead projector as Ilene went over the questions at the end of the game. Students in Ilene's class read and write frequently, publishing books of their writing every month. In April, they had published a "culture book" and given copies of it to the kindergarten class and to the school library for other students to read. Ilene printed a word-processed group of stories from that book for me to read. Apparently, she and the children had already edited the stories, because they had only standard spellings and grammar when I received them. Tesfay had written:

> My Culture in Ethiopia – I liked to play games with my friends. I liked to swim all day on the beach with my dad. We had a lot of animals. We had goats, sheep and cows. I was a cowboy....During the night we took care of our animals. The hyena would eat our animals. All night my dad had to stay by the door so he could scare the hyena....I had a lot of uncles. Two in Ethiopia and two in the United States. The one in Addis Ababa would send us money in Ethiopia. We built a big bathroom for our community. My dad was the manager....One day a big cobra came to our community. Everybody started to move away except my family because my dad was the manager. My dad told them that he was a God cobra. He put a goat near the cobra, he didn't eat the goat. He got a light in his mouth. If any man was going to kill the cobra, the cobra would kill everybody. The cobra went away by himself.

Yuritzi wrote:

When it is Cinco de Mayo we go home and we eat. We eat beans, tortilla, enchiladas, nachos, meat, bread, mole, salsa, tamales, tortas, elotes, manudo, posole, blanqillos, caperutada, burritos, tacos, aros con leche, papitas fritas and a lot more things. Then we have piñatas, candy, agua de limon, agua de tamarindo, agua de naranja, agua de melon, agua de sandilla. Then we dance to the music. Then we break the piñata. Then when Cinco de Mayo is over, we go to sleep and dream.

Veasna wrote:

My mom and dad were born in Cambodia. When they were little they played Cambodian games like choing, monkey steals the leaves from the tree, powders, cream, water balloons and dancing. My mom and dad, they always eat white rice with fish soup....When my mom and dad grew up they got married in Cambodia. I was born in Thailand. Then we came to America. I came to school in first grade.

Cse wrote:

Hi! My name is Cse. In our culture we cook very good when we celebrate Hmong New Year. When we go to Hmong New Year we throw the balls to know each other very well....We eat a lot of meat and rice. Whenever we eat meat or something, we eat it with rice. Every single thing we eat has to be with rice....We have beautiful costumes. We wear a lot of money, white dresses, or colorful dresses, a colorful hat, and put on make-up. Then we become very beautiful. We have a lot of different foods. This is my favorite food of all. We put some salt, salad, and a lot of stuff together. I don't know how to say what it is called. I like it a lot....

Several children wrote their pieces in their primary languages. They had not been translated into English, but had been printed as the children had written them.

On June 17, 1993, I accompanied Ilene's class on a "Little Reader's Picnic" to a nearby park. Each fourth grader took one or two kindergarten children as partners. The fourth grade students had done much planning for the event; they had been reading with their "Little Readers" for six weeks. They had selected books, planned objectives for each lesson, planned the lessons themselves, written questions they planned to ask, and had evaluated each lesson with their Little Readers. Ilene told me that she based this activity on research she had done on peer tutoring. She and the kindergarten teacher, currently a long-term substitute, had paired the children by primary languages. The children had met six or seven times to read together before the picnic. The classes were accompanied by two parents of students in Ilene's class; one of the school's two resource counseling assistants; and Andrea, the kindergarten teacher. I audiotaped Ilene's instructions to the students before we left the school, then videotaped the field trip itself. My tape of the event reveals Ilene's conversational tone as she gives the last instructions to students, who have lined up preparing to go meet their Little Readers:

Ilene: While you are at school, Ms. P. is responsible, correct?

Students: Yeah.

Ilene: So you are now for either one or two, depending on how many Little Readers you have. You're responsible for them for the next hour and a half. All right? Reminder: How do you walk down the street with them?

Students: (Multiple responses)

Ilene: Okay, good. you're on the side by the street, and they're on the side by the house, or the apartment. ____?

Student: (Offers idea.)

Ilene: Okay, good. You're on the side by the street, and you're holding their hand. Good. And why do we do that? Why is that important,____?

Students: (Unintelligible response.)

Ilene: They might walk into the street and get hit or get hurt. Or they might fall. There might be holes on the sidewalk, so we need to make sure that we're walking real close to each other. Yes?

Student: (Asks question.)

Ilene: I'm not sure if we're gonna pick them up or meet them. We're just gonna walk and see what happens. ____?

Student: (Asks question.)

Ilene: Okay, right. And watch for cars. Remember that most kindergartners are not as well behaved as you. We've learned that. So if your Little Reader is like running around and talking and Mrs. C. (the kindergarten teacher) is trying to give you directions, you have to make sure to listen.

Student: (Offers idea.)

Ilene. Right. There's one area where there's a lot of dogs, and don't If your little reader gets scared, just pull him a little closer to you.

Student: (Offers idea.)

Ilene: It is very hot outside. But do you know what? It's also pretty cool because there's a breeze. So I think we'll be okay. There's a breeze, the wind.

Interview with Ilene

Ilene told me that her students had been doing "buddy reading" with the kindergarten class for six weeks, and had been to the kindergarten classroom at least once per week. Her students thought of the idea of the "teddy bear picnic" with their Little Readers after reading a story called <u>The Teddy</u> <u>Bears' Picnic</u>. She agreed, but told them that they would have to take responsibility, just as real teachers do. They would have to pack all the materials for the lesson they would teach whenever they went to the kindergarten classroom. "I tell them that if I'm a teacher, and my lesson uses toothpicks, and I don't have toothpicks out there, I have to change the lesson. So if they forget the book, they have to change the lesson." (This sort of "natural" consequence struck me as more effective in teaching responsibility than weeks of Assertive Discipline.) Ilene said that one of the things her students wanted to do on this field trip was "oral language and talking to the kids about what they see around them," as they would not have their books with them this time.

Ilene told me that the fourth grade teachers from all the tracks at Garcia had recently held a self-financed retreat to Carmel. They rented a house and planned the whole next year's curriculum for their grade level. It was a good experience for all the teachers, as they also had fun and did some team building. The first year of the school, she said, the teachers had not understood how important such activities would be. I asked Ilene how the teachers liked working without textbooks, as the only texts used at Garcia were the sixth grade social studies texts. She said most of the teachers preferred working without texts, though they were using the kit-based hands-on science units and some other district curricula. A few teachers on staff would have liked to have texts in math, but most liked the way they taught at Garcia.

Conclusions

Did Ilene really believe that her students were "Linguistically Gifted Persons"? How did the Garcia Plan affect her teaching? Ilene appeared to be the most advanced of the teachers I had observed in assimilating the school's philosophy. When I saw the way Ilene interacted with students at the reading table, in her social studies lessons and on the field trip, I was impressed with the ease and naturalness of her conversation. This was not a teachercentered classroom. Ilene had planned lessons based on student suggestions. She also made sure that her students wrote for real audiences and "published" their books outside the classroom. When I observed the variety of activities in her classroom and the confidence with which students initiated conversation with her, I concluded that she was, in fact, the most student-centered teacher that I had observed at Garcia. One could not read the excerpts from the "culture" book" nor view the bulletin boards in her classroom without knowing that Ilene saw each child as a unique and capable individual. More than any other teacher, Ilene worked at helping students value one another. She was the Garcia Plan incarnate. The eagerness with which students asked her questions or offered comments during the preparation for the Little Readers' picnic proved to be typical of their interaction with her in the classroom. Over the next months of my observation, I found Ilene consistently positive and eager to learn. Her students seemed truly empowered, responsible for their own learning, as the school's vision stated. Spending a few days sharing a hotel room with her on a

trip to Mesa, AZ to investigate science strategies simply confirmed my opinion. Ilene was so proud to be a faculty member of Garcia that she wore her uniform and metal name tag even in Arizona at the professional meetings we attended.

Since I have completed my observations, Ilene has finished her master's program at California State University, Fruitville. Her thesis research focused on the use of primary language tutors in the classroom. In addition to teaching at Garcia, Ilene is now an adjunct professor at a local college in Fruitville. According to Elena, Ilene sees training prospective teachers as part of her personal mission.

Portrait #6: Mike B., Sixth Grade

The only male teacher in Track D during my observations, Mike had been hired by Elena at her previous school as a long-term substitute when another teacher could not finish the school year. Perennially interested in new ideas and approaches, Mike was quick to apply when Elena moved to Garcia. His first year at Garcia was also his first full year to teach. He had quickly garnered a reputation among the other Garcia teachers for his quick wit, his natty professional wardrobe, and his skill as a teacher. Mike enjoyed his reputation, I observed. For a new teacher, he worked with remarkable confidence.

Classroom Organization

Mike's classroom was organized in semi-student-centered fashion. Student desks were arranged in groups of four to make tables. The teacher's desk, however, sat at the front of the room, with a table and an overhead projector nearby. On the bulletin board was a poster of "Ground Rules" - "1. One person speaks at a time. 2. Raise your hand if you want a chance to speak.

194

3. Respect people's privacy by saying 'I know someone who...' instead of saying the person's name. 4. It's okay to pass – you don't have to speak unless you want to." Unique in Track D, these rules appeared to have grown out of discussion in the sixth grade classroom during studies in Family Life Education, a district-required program for sixth graders. Mike smiled frequently at students and used humor in all his interaction with the class, though he maintained a "formal" system of addressing students by their last names -e.g. "Miss Chin, Mr. Reyes" – and he expected the same formality from them. During my observations, Mike's classroom decor emphasized science and math. At the front of the room hung student brainstorms of lists of items measurable with various metric measurements, i.e. "Meters, Centimeters, Kilometers." The pendulums ("swingers") from the Full Options Science System unit called "Variables" were draped over the white board at the front of the room. From the ceiling hung student-made posters on length, width, and volume, with candy wrappers and other items glued as illustrations. On the back soffit, portraits of famous scientists and dates of their contributions from the 1600s to 1987 marched around the perimeter of the room. The right side of the room was labeled "Writing" Center," and displayed student reports on Egyptian costumes, complete with art work. To the left of the front white board hung a large yellow poster of brainstormed work, "What We Know About Ancient Greece," near another, "What We Know About Ancient Egypt." Other student-made posters around the room focused on math and the individual student results of a recent candy sales campaign. Mike had used the campaign to teach math concepts while the students earned money for a class trip to Magic Mountain.

Discipline was a matter of pride for Mike. He told me over lunch one day that he had the students elect peer "line captains" who took care of the discipline in his class. Other teachers had been impressed with his system, he said, and several had copied it. Mike coached the line captains, and they did line practice with their peers; the lines were a good system for use on field trips or moving through the halls of the building as a group. When an appropriate occasion arose, his line captains also offered quiet disciplinary tips to peers in class. Although this was a form of Assertive Discipline, Mike's system was more student-centered than most I saw at Garcia. Students were making decisions about behavior and assisting is establishing class rules.

Mike's Meeting with Elena

In a pre-evaluation conference with Elena that I observed, Mike produced a highlighted copy of the school site plan. He had obviously prepared well for the meeting. He told Elena that he believed firmly in active learning and individual responsibility, and that he saw his own role as that of facilitator of learning, not director. He said one of his goals was to get more parent involvement in his classes. He believed in accelerating, not remediating the LEP students, he said. He believed in concentrating on a few things and making sure students did them well. Units he had coming up in class included a study of the Greeks. For that unit, he planned to divide his class into Olympic teams that would compete on Fridays in concrete academic experiences. Elena asked Mike about embedded process writing. He said he already had tribes in class, with a peer editor in every tribe. Elena reminded him that the district's ITAS tests were coming up, and that the school needed to concentrate on language skills. Mike said that recently his class had been working on word attack skills in their study of mythology. He said he was most uncomfortable teaching math, but that his students surprisingly did very well. He felt that they were strong in math now. He requested that Elena arrange for a Hmong primary language tutor in addition to his assigned tutor, who was Lao. He had sent one student with a low level of

English proficiency to another sixth grade class, where the teacher had a Hmong tutor. He said that he believed behavior problems and academic problems were interrelated. His management style was to give additional responsibility and rewards to support both. Elena warned him that he might need anger management skills to deal with an African-American boy who might transfer into his class. Mike said that he used the Assertive Discipline program and maintained a card on each child in his class to document calls and notes home, both of the positive and negative variety. Elena suggested that he consider the Foxfire writing program for his students and that he standardize what he expected in student portfolios. Mike said he could use more prep time with other sixth grade teachers to see what they were doing.

I was tremendously impressed that Mike pointed out so many correlations between his plans for his classroom and the School Site Plan. Mike appeared to be a teacher who believed in and supported all aspects of the Garcia Plan. My opinion did not change dramatically after observing Mike's classes. But I did find Mike's teaching to be more directive than I had expected after I visited with him and listened in on his conference with Elena.

Sample Lessons: Family Life Education. Reading and Science

Mike used the district "tribes" curriculum to teach Family Life Education, a required study for sixth graders. His sense of humor was obvious as he lead the discussion of a printed case study. "Now, let's get to the meat and potatoes of this problem," he said, and the class responded with delighted laughter. The problem was, he said, that the class in the writeup had laughed at a student named Jack. "Why had that happened?" he asked. Students raised their hands quickly and responded as he called on them. "Excellent, excellent – all excellent answers!" he said. Mike asked the students how they could insure that ridicule did not happen in their class. They brainstormed ideas, which he copied on the white board: "1. One person speaks at a time. 2. If you want to be silly, go outside. 3. No put-downs. Instead, show appreciation. 4. We don't talk about people specifically....7. No names, no gossip." (These ideas later appeared on a poster entitled "Rules for Family Life Education.") Then Mike called upon his "records and accounting people" to record that they would be completing their Family Life lesson from 11:00 to 11:40 for the next 10 days.

A resource teacher and the media specialist arrived shortly afterward to assist Mike with an art project – making puppets which the students would use to enact conflict resolution skits, part of the Family Life curriculum. Mike passed out materials by calling the "tribal chairs" up to his desk. In each lesson I observed Mike teaching, he used cooperative groups with specific role assignments.

On January 26, 1993, I observed Mike's class finishing a discussion on the book <u>Bridge to Tarabithia</u>. Mike read aloud to the class. Students seemed mesmerized by the story and Mike's interpretation of it. Mike then called on students to read passages. While a student read, Mike stood nearby, nodding encouragement.

A portion of my tape of a science lesson (from the Full Option Science System unit on Variables) reads like this:

Mike: All right. Who can raise their hand and refresh my memory, 'cause I'm old. What did we do in science yesterday? Who remembers? What did we do? One person remembers – two, three – boy, I need more than that. Four, five, six, seven – really, kind of six-and-a-half. All right. Help me out. What did we do yesterday?

(Student response.)

Mike: Okay. We glued little sticks onto popsickle sticks. What were we doing? What were we making? Mr. _____?

(Student response.)

Mike: We're making flippers. We're making flippers. Not the kind of flipper I wear on my feet if I go swimming, but sort of the same principle. But these flippers – what are we gonna, what do you think we're gonna do with them? Mr. Flores?

(Student response.)

Mike: Okay. We put them in a base, and then we're gonna hold them down with a depressor stick and put things into the base. Good. So yesterday we got this far. We constructed this, and this is our popsickle stick, and these are two little pieces that we glued on. This is going to be like our launchpad here, isn't it? Okay? Good. Excellent. We have four different roles. What is one of them? Mr. Vang?

Student: Getter?

Mike: A getter. I'm sorry. I need to see raised hands, with closed mouths behind them. Mr. _____, thank you, sir.

Student: Starter?

Mike: Starter. Good. Ms. ____?

Student: Recorder.

Mike: Recorder. And the last one, Ms. Lee?

Student: Reporter.

Mike: Reporter.

Student: We got that.

Student: No, we got recorder.

Mike: We got recorder. Who can tell me, what is the role of the getter? Who remembers, what is the role of the getter?

Student: (response.)

Mike. Okay. To get things the group needs, right? That's what the getter does. We have one getter from each group. Why, why don't we just have everybody

200

get up and do what they need to do? Mr. ____?

Student: Because there'd be a big mess?

Mike: Too much traffic. Right? Traffic jam. Good. So the getter is the person who gets the materials that your group might need. All right. Who can tell me a little bit about what the starter does, please? Mr. ____?

(Mike continues in this vein until all roles are reviewed. About the time he is ready to begin the lesson in earnest, several students have to leave for orchestra rehearsal. He excuses them.)

Mike. All right? Now, I'm gonna count down from three to zero, and at zero I want everybody's attention. And I apologize for having the lesson interrupted, but we're gonna get back on track. Ready, here we go. Three. I'm waiting for people at Table One now. Two. I'm still waiting for people at Table One. When I'm counting down, your eyes are on me, and all items are out of your hands. I'm waiting for this person now. Excuse me, I'm still waiting. I'm at two, and I'm still waiting in a sixth grade room. I'm at one now. And now I'm at zero. And I'm not going to do it again. Do we understand each other?

Students: Yeah.

Mike: We need to move on. This is the flipper base. I introduced it to you yesterday. We put the calibrated end into our base, and using things like corks and rubber stoppers, we'll have our flip stick that we use. I'm using a flipper stick. But you have two sticks, okay, if one should break. You punch it down in, and flip it up, right? So what I would like now is for, let's uh, we're gonna have to redefine roles here. Let's make sure that each group only has one getter. Each group has one starter. Each group has one recorder and each group has one reporter. So, if you have to redefine roles, I'm gonna give you thirty seconds right now so there will be absolutely no confusion. Go.

(Students talk to one another.)

Mike: Okay, four...three...two...one...zero. What I would like at this time is for the getter from each group to come and get a flipper base. I'm sorry. One rubber stopper, and one cork. Okay? You return those items to your group. You may, may come up and get them.//Let's see. Who followed directions? Table One did a fantastic job. Thank you. Tables Four and Five, Six and Seven, you gotta come up. I'm going to give you the next four or five minutes to explore your flipper system. But before I do, I need to give you a word of caution. Any unauthorized flipping of items other than the cork or the rubber stopper, which you have received for the sole purpose of flipping only, will constitute your having your whole system taken away, and as a result, you will not be able to continue on with the experiment. You understand?

Students: Yeah.

Mike: Okay. The only two items that you may be flipping are your cork and your rubber stopper. I would like the starter to see that everybody gets a turn, at the table everybody gets a turn to operate the system. Everybody takes a turn. All right? You've got five minutes to explore your system. You may begin.

(The lesson continues for most of the rest of the next hour. Students experiment with flipping different objects, then make observations in response to Mike's questions.)

Mike: When you were flipping corks and rubber stoppers, did they always fly the same distance? Mr. Vang?

Student: No.

Mike: They didn't always fly the same distance? Okay. What do you suppose the reason for the different outcomes could have been? Ms. Chin?

Student: (Responds)

Mike: Okay. One's heavy and one's light. We call that what?

Students: Weight.

Mike: Weight. Weight could have been the reason. All right. What could have been another reason?

Student: The size.

Mike: Could you be a little bit more specific? When you say size, what do you mean?

(Student responds.)

Mike: Okay. One is bigger in terms of size.

(As the lesson continued, Mike made a list of the students' reasons on the white board. Then he introduced two new variables, using that term. He distributed aluminum foil for students to use in making large and small balls to flip. They did so. Then he introduced the concept of measuring the distance the different objects go, after the students talked together to predict the distance they would fly. Then the students used an angle brace to change the angle of the flipper to see how that affected the distance. By the end of the lesson, the groups argued enthusiastically that each had constructed a superior flipper systems. Mike managed that discussion. Then he promised that students would address the issue of inconsistent variables in tomorrow's lesson. He collected the materials using group roles.)

Sixth Grade Teacher Meeting

On January 26, 1993, Mike participated in a sixth grade teacher meeting I observed. Three of the four teachers were present. They talked for quite a while about their concerns regarding their students' experience next year at Redwood Middle School. They decided to arrange for their classes to visit Redwood and be paired with eighth graders for a day. Mike volunteered to make the arrangements. The teachers would go along on the visit, and then discuss the situation with their students to get them prepared. The Garcia teachers knew that Redwood was a traditional school, with a Hmong wing, a Cambodian wing, and a Spanish wing. They hoped that the new area superintendent would force change in Redwood's policies. Another topic of discussion was an upcoming sixth grade trip to a state park. The date for the trip had been not yet been confirmed, but it could take place in June or July; the cost would be \$9.50 per person. The trip would be an all day event. Mike was also working on a four day camping trip which would cost \$30 per person and would require fund-raising; the bus and driver would be extra. The group also discussed a trip for their classes to the Hearst castle. Thursday, August 5 would be sixth grade graduation. The teachers divided duties for that event.

Brief Interview with Mike

Mike and I had a short conversation at the end of the day on June 17, 1993. Mike told me that he loved Garcia School, but that he was considering transferring within the Fruitville Unified system. He said that he thought it was

time to "spread the Garcia Vision" to other schools. One he'd heard of was just thinking of going year-round. The idea of helping start such a program appealed to him. (I checked with Elena in 1996 and learned that Mike has not left Garcia. She said that he has talked about leaving on several occasions, but always has decided not to go. She said he told her that he couldn't find a comparable opportunity; once he looks at other places more closely, they don't compare to Garcia.)

Conclusions

Did Mike buy into the school's vision of students as "Linguistically Gifted Persons"? What assumptions did he illustrate with classroom demeanor and out-of-class interviews and meetings? Mike is a charismatic teacher who succeeds even when he lectures, which he does somewhat more regularly than he believes. If other young teachers communicated a lack of confidence, Mike communicated the opposite. As professionally dressed as though he had stepped from the pages of <u>GO</u>, Mike exuded confidence. While he defined himself to Elena as "facilitative," and he was certainly employing cooperative groups, he used student-centered approaches in a controlled and somewhat directive atmosphere. His cooperative groups had carefully assigned roles, and students had only so many minutes, religiously measured, on any task. Yet Mike was unfailingly positive and supportive of his students. His students, in turn, were attentive and well behaved even when working with the flippers, an exercise which had potential for creating chaos. I never saw a student defy Mike or linger long off-task.

Mike obviously enjoyed his students, and the feeling was mutual. His exaggerated terms of respect communicated a real message – these were People capable of adult behavior and fine performance. The energy he put into fund-raising and arranging for class trips showed that he believed these students deserved opportunities often reserved for their more affluent peers. He was also concerned about what would happen when they "graduated" and moved on to Redwood Middle School. I hope that the self-esteem he fostered kept students going if they encountered a less nurturing atmosphere.

For all his good humor, charm and dedication, however, Mike was squarely in control in his classroom. I suspected that his would always remain the dominant role, and that his classroom would remain teacher-centered. Still, his delightful classroom atmosphere indicated that he would continue to manage his teaching with style, grace, and respect for his students. He had obvious faith in the ability of students to learn and to discipline themselves under his leadership and coaching. His line captain system and clear roles for group work reflected his belief that "Linguistically Gifted Persons" should take responsibility for their own learning, just as the school's vision stated. Although Mike's classroom might not be pictured beside the definition of "studentcentered," his students were truly engaged in active learning. I'm not sure that I could describe Mike as "in transition," because I believe he had worked out a compromise with the school vision that would remain in place. Still, his planning solidly supported the school's nondeficit description of students, and I believe that he contributed mightily to student success.

Conclusions About Six Track D Teachers

The six teachers discussed above were caught up in Phase II, early implementation (Fullan, 47), of a mammoth fundamental change process (Cuban, 3) that would take many years beyond my observations to complete. Perhaps because they were attempting such a complex project, they were making good early progress (Fullan, 71). Without question, they had begun a process that

would permanently alter their classroom practices. The goals for the school, all of which stemmed from a determination to reject deficit thinking, described an ideal that would be challenging to meet. But the teachers had made the most difficult step – they had established firm conscious beliefs that these children were in no way deficient. The Garcia Plan said that teachers would be working in triad teams; I observed student and teacher interaction that indicated such planning was on course. Students were receiving cross-age tutoring, as the vision said they would. They were clearly forming bonds with teachers, as was the purpose of having teachers follow them for two years. Content areas of emphasis – language, hands-on science, mathematics and social studies – appeared to be receiving the bulk of teacher and student attention. To the extent that it was installed and operational during my observations, technology facilitated teaching, and enabled the school to uphold its responsibilities as a technology model school. The school day had been extended an hour beyond the norm, and productive activities, i.e. Carmen's Spanish class and triad study time, were in place during that period, just as the vision described. Teachers and students were wearing uniforms and enjoying the esprit de corps they provided.

Most importantly for the staff's basic premise, instruction was ongoing in all the languages of the school community. Every teacher I observed was making use of primary language tutors and was validating the languages and cultures of the students at Garcia. Classroom practices appeared (to greater or lesser degree) to be encouraging students' responsibility for their own learning. Every classroom was arranged to facilitate student-centered approaches to instruction, although some arrangements were more conducive to movement and ease of group work than others. Each teacher was using a variety of activities, many of which called for experiential work in cooperative groups. One clear indicator of change in process was that teachers were heavily invested in the meaning of the changes they had undertaken. Their conversations both inside and outside class supported their inservice training and the school vision. As the self-financed fourth grade teachers retreat, the grade level meetings and even lunchtime conversations illustrated, teachers sought opportunities to interact with one another to delve deeper into the meaning of what they were learning.

Areas in which I saw less alignment with the goals of the school were in true decision-making by students, which I observed overtly only in Ilene's classroom, in avoidance of teacher-centered approaches to instruction, and in any genuine reflection about "knowledge, power, voice, and position," such as Brunner recommends (1994, 48). Certainly, they had done no questioning of "power and authority" (51), and saw no threat in corporate or university partnerships, even after two Senate Bill 1274 grant applications filled with corporate compensation strategies failed. Several teachers expressed concern about working with Redwood Middle School and the remainder of the schools of Fruitville Unified; they were aware that a more cohesive relationship might serve their goals better. Every teacher I observed was still using classic Initiation-Response-Evaluation patterns in dialogue with students, and every teacher spoke far more than did their students in class. Students did get more opportunity to talk with one another than they would have had in more traditional classrooms, because cooperative work was pervasive, both within classrooms and within triad groups. But I witnessed few students initiating genuine conversation with teachers in classrooms, as research says is beneficial for the development of true communicative competence. And I saw a number of instances of missed opportunities when teachers could have encouraged student thinking. Nevertheless, I had the sense that these teachers were moving in the direction of greater true empowerment of students through their learning and

interaction. For example, Mike's line captain idea had caught on with other teachers. Ilene and Andrea were encouraging students to plan and evaluate lessons for kindergartners. Juana, Tammi and Paula were all concerned about discovering what their students already knew about a topic and moving their learning from that point. Carmen, through the use of her Diglot-Weave input, validated the language that students brought to school. Paula demonstrated that she thought about her students' in- and out-of-class behavior and the reasons for it, and she did what she could to be supportive of students and their families as they faced a variety of challenges.

All the teachers I observed had achieved a "hybrid" of teacher- and student-centered instruction, as was evident in their room arrangements, their variety of activities, their commitment to group processes, and, occasionally, in their classroom discourse. Their concern about the program at Redwood Middle School indicated the depth of their commitment to their students and to the values inherent in the Garcia program, though it also indicated their competitive rather than collaborative view of other schools in the system. My observations convinced me that each teacher I have discussed believed fully that Garcia students were, indeed, Linguistically Gifted Persons. Each believed strongly in the tenets of the Garcia Plan, built on the foundation of the positive linguistic model the school espoused. Each teacher wanted teaching practice to reflect these beliefs. Some teachers were further along than others at achieving that reflection. Change is messy indeed. But their commitment to call students Linguistically Gifted indicated much more than a language change. These people had experienced a change in attitude. As Rexford Brown (1991) said so pointedly, these teachers were not speaking "talkinbout;" they were "sharing a language of learning" (234-35). Learning means, as experienced practitioner Routman says, "we are bound to bungle it at the start" (4).

CHAPTER VI

TRIANGULATION: OTHER MEASURES OF SUCCESS OF THE CHANGE PROCESS AT GARCIA ELEMENTARY

Classroom observation is one lens through which to examine a schoolwide change project. Other productive lenses include 1) staff and 2) parent participation and satisfaction; 3) reports of outside evaluators re: staff morale, commitment and concerns; 4) self-reporting by the staff (as codified in the school's annual report and parent newsletters) re: attendance and student achievement; 6) awards; and 7) the faculty's plan for the future. I will also examine an eighth factor, the unanticipated consequences of success.

Interviews re: Staff Satisfaction with the Garcia Program

On May 7, 1992 I had a lunchtime conversation with Tammi, the second grade teacher in Track D, and Deborah, her counterpart from another track. Both told me of the frustrations that came with school startup in a brand new building when not all the furniture had been assembled and Day One of classes loomed. They had come to the school at night, drafting family members and bringing their tools, and had assembled the furniture. "From the beginning, we decided we would do what it takes here. We have a vision, and the kids come first, " said Deborah. Both shared with me their concerns about the professional jealousy of other teachers in the district. One had heard from friends that Garcia teachers "had an attitude" that they were better than others, and that attitude showed when they wore their uniforms to district meetings. One admitted that colleagues from outside the school had made fun of her at a district "institute day." "What do you people at Garcia think you are? "someone had asked her. "We think we're a team," she had answered. "They just don't understand our commitment," said Tammi.

Both teachers told me they had heard about the school through "the grapevine" before they had attended one of Elena's orientations and invitations to apply. They had also heard that Elena was a "really tough" administrator. But they decided to take a chance on the school based on what they were hearing about her plans for the program. They said they were glad they had done so. "I'm one of the few people I know who can honestly say I <u>really</u> love my job," said Tammi. "I have friends in other (school) buildings who are just putting in time."

I asked both teachers if they felt that Elena had had too much of the vision planned in advance, before staff members were on board to continue the planning. No, they had replied. "We wouldn't have wanted to come if she hadn't. Besides, we all agreed — and it's usually so hard to get a staff to agree on anything," said Tammi. She believed it helped to know Elena's vision "up front."

"Morale is so high here," added Deborah. "Sometimes, when I'm teaching and doing staff development and creating a video for Community Cablevision, I think I can't do one more thing – but that moment passes. I love it here."

Mrs. Low, Garcia media specialist, was the only certified media specialist in the Fruitville Unified system. She had been in charge of all the district's libraries when budget cuts forced her retirement. She had come out of retirement at Elena's invitation and had agreed to work at Garcia for a fraction of her original salary. She did so because she believed in the Garcia vision, she told me on April 14, 1993. Still, the experience had had its frustrations. The biggest had been finding money to buy needed materials to stock a media center from scratch. The new collection of books was still so small, despite several corporate contributions, that she had been forced to deny (as yet) teacher requests to circulate the books. Mrs. Low had done a survey through the American Library Association. The average school district in the United States spends \$17 per child on media materials, she said. Fruitville Unified had committed only \$5.80 per secondary student and \$1.80 per elementary school child. She was planning a trip to the state legislature to protest the elimination of certified media specialists from all California districts. Northern California districts were already replacing media specialists with parents, she said. She would not quit working as long as Elena wanted her at Garcia, and she would not quit fighting for a fine library there. The students and teachers at Garcia were just too important to her.

Trisha T. had been the school secretary at Garcia from the outset, and she had her finger on the pulse of the school. On May 6, 1992, she visited with me about school enrollment. At that time the LEP breakdown was 62.5%, she said. She also gave me a lesson on Southeast Asian names. Short names were often Cambodian, she said, and gave me several examples: An, Va Lee, Cha, Tin. Hmong names were also short, and there were many children with the same last names. She showed me Vang, Fang, Yang and Lor. Longer names, like Chan Born, were Lao. Mien last names started with Sua. Nguyen was Vietnamese and Sangha and Sandip were Indian children who spoke Punjabi. Trisha told me she had worked in other buildings, but especially enjoyed the atmosphere and the challenges at Garcia.

Andrea C. was a long-term substitute at Garcia, working in the kindergarten room. After I ended my observation period, she was hired to fill what became, eventually, a kindergarten vacancy. She had started at Garcia in the midst of a school year, and she was "really struggling to learn." She was the second substitute in the classroom, and after their winter break, "the kids were loose," she said. She'd had a challenge explaining to her Hmong primary language tutor that she wanted him to speak Hmong to the children. He was so gracious, she said, and he had not wanted to "offend" her. Andrea had some experience being a minority, as she said she was half Armenian and had lived and taught in Africa, so she had empathy for language learners. She had had some frustration learning the vision of Garcia, as her mentor teacher was so busy. She said she wished there were a professional library on site stocked with pertinent readings. She could foresee a need for a new employee orientation program as time went on, as there was bound to be turnover. Still, she said that she was eager to learn and respected the vision of the new school.

Parent Satisfaction with Garcia

My first official interview of this research concerned parent satisfaction. On June 7, 1991, I interviewed Elena after she had held the first major parent meeting to launch the new school. She had trained interpreters and run four parent meetings simultaneously (Hmong, Khmer, Spanish and English), a practice she continued as long as I conducted my research. The decision topic of the evening was uniforms. She had had children model uniform choices. All 23 teachers who had been hired so far were present, as were two university professors. The parents had amazed her by reaching consensus by 8:30 p.m.: the new uniform would be Blackwatch plaid, navy and white. Three parents in the English-speaking group had voiced the strongest opinions. The Hmong parent group had reached a decision quickly.

On April 12, 1993, I observed a Cambodian New Year celebration and assembly put on by parents at Garcia. Grades four, five and six attended the assembly. Elena wore a traditional Cambodian dress made for her as a gift by the parent group. The celebration included traditional music played by a band of five fathers of Garcia students, followed by a cultural talk from a guest speaker who greeted us with "Welcome to the Rooster Year!" and invited us to a three day celebration at the Buddhist temple nearby. She explained many of the customs and beliefs surrounding the new year's celebration. At the end of her talk, children did two traditional dances. Then a special Cambodian meal catered by the parent group honored the teachers.

Following the meal, I interviewed Mr. Neth, one of the parents. He told me that he had three children at Garcia, in first, second and fifth grades, and that he was very impressed with the program at the school. He had another child in sixth grade in a different Fruitville elementary school, so he had a chance to compare. There was no New Year's celebration at the other school, he said, as his was the only Cambodian family with children there. At Garcia, his children could study Khmer after school, and that was important to him. He liked the uniforms and the emphasis on keeping the Cambodian language. He wanted his children to be able to write to their relatives in Cambodia. He was a student at Fruitville community college, studying to be a registered nurse. He had been a teacher in Cambodia, but about 1970, all teachers were forced to become soldiers, he said. He was a medic in the refugee camps, and became attracted to medicine as a career. He seemed pleased to meet me and very glad to talk about the school. He had learned to say "Texas" (my home state) in his English class in college, and enjoyed practicing that word. "I hope to meet you again," he said as we parted. "The world is round, and I hope to meet everyone twice."

On June 17, 1993 I interviewed Mrs. Juarez, mother of Jose, a fourth grader in Ilene's class, and a daughter in another class. She went along as a chaperone on the Little Readers' picnic. Mrs. Juarez told me she loved the school uniforms, as they saved her money and helped curb gang influences. At other schools, "everybody was always comparing who's got the best tennis shoes or who's got the best shirt..., and this way, they gotta wear just the blue and white, and the black shoes, so it's not really a choice." She said she believed the uniforms helped prevent violence.

Mrs. Juarez also appreciated the school's emphasis on Spanish, as she wanted her children to be bilingual. Her daughter's teacher spoke Spanish in class on occasion, and her daughter was really "picking it up," she said. When Mrs. Juarez had visited her daughter's class, the teacher was doing the math lesson in Spanish. Before the children had transferred to Garcia, they had seemed reluctant to speak Spanish. Now, her daughter would come home and say, "Mom, how do you say this in Spanish?"

Through an interpreter, I visited with two Cambodian fathers on the Garcia School Site Committee. They told me they liked the school because there was no discrimination there. They also liked the uniforms because they reminded them of the school uniforms in Cambodia. They appreciated the afterschool language and culture classes. Each father had assisted with serving food at the Cambodian New Year's celebration at Garcia. One father told me he liked Garcia much better than the last school his children attended because there was an interpreter at the school, someone with whom he could speak when he needed to come to the building. The other said that he liked having parent meetings held in Khmer, as many parents did not speak English. Both fathers were volunteering their time to help in the Cambodian school held in the portable buildings behind Garcia on Thursdays.

According to the school annual report for November 1992, over 80% of the school's parents had attended monthly parent meetings conducted simultaneously in Hmong, Khmer, Spanish and English. Sample topics included "We Care About Your Child's Safety," "Family Math," "Parents and Teachers Working Together," and "Self-Esteem — an Essential Element to Student Learning." (See Appendix F for a sample parent meeting schedule for early spring, 1992.)

Report by California State University Evaluators, December 1992

An evaluation of the Garcia staff morale, commitment and concerns was conducted by California State professors in a two-stage survey done in June and July 1992. The first survey proposed issues for evaluation and invited staff members to respond if they had other issues to add. Twelve of the 36 staff members responded. The second survey was distributed to all teachers, including those off track, and to all administrators. Thirty-two surveys were returned by the deadline. Twenty-one respondents were teachers, two were administrators, three were "other" and six did not indicate their assignments. Respondents rated each issue on the evaluation survey on three scales: 1) "effectiveness of the implementation of the educational effort;" 2) "the importance it had to instruction;" and 3) "the importance it had to the school climate or morale" (Benniga and Kuehn, 1992, 3). These results were presented at a staff meeting on July 28, 1992, after which the participants grouped the issues into four broad categories (School Mission/Focus; Curricular Materials; Organization/Programs; School Climate/Needs Issues), selected a category to work on and divided into work groups to address the issues. Following that discussion, Elena decided to conduct another survey of the faculty to determine their commitment to the Garcia mission.

Twenty-eight teachers responded to Elena's survey about their commitment to the school's mission. Their responses were reported by Benniga and Kuehn, as follows in Table 1:

Table 1

Reexamination of Fundamental Principles

		<u>YES</u>	<u>NO</u>
1.	Development of a full bilingual program	28	0
2.	Gradual implementation of the Accelerated Learning Philosophy	28	0
3.	Continuation of basic principles: development of interdependence, responsibility for own learning, character	28	0
4.	Commitment to drop-out prevention by tracking graduates of Garcia through high school	26	2
5.	Extended education for all students through interdependence grouping	28	0
6.	Continued implementation of dress code (uniforms)	27	1
7.	Professional development (in depth) (LDS 1991-92; Science 1992-93; History/social studies 1993-94)	27	1
8.	Develop parents as learners, supporters, teachers, leaders and decision makers. Garcia as a learning center	28	0
9.	Technological competence among staff, students, and parents	28	0
10.	Develop a spirit of collaboration among all aspects of the community (school, district, higher ed., government, business)	28	0

General Comments:

• I want to be one of the players of your "game plan." I stepped into this position at Garcia fully aware and accepting to be part of the dream.

Table 1 (cont'd).

- Elena has done an outstanding job this year and should be commended for her hard work.
- I left a great teaching position to come here to Garcia because I truly believe in the vision defined by these 10 elements. We have a chance here to really make a positive educational impact.
- Keep working, Elena. The students are worth the fight.

(Benniga, Kuehn, 1992, Appendix)

Benniga and Kuehn summarized their findings with these remarks:

Garcia is clearly a place where enthusiasm and commitment areabundant. The teachers and administrators care deeply and passionately about what they are doing and for this reason chose to do the difficult task of self-study and evaluation for improvement. The administration responded to the issues raised even before the group's recommendations had been formulated and agreed upon. While such responsiveness is a strength, the usefulness of the recommendations and the hours of thoughtful discussion that went into them became less valuable to teachers since the decisions regarding changes in some cases were made before the recommendations were presented and finalized. In the case of two issues, book circulation and visitation, the actions of one group effectively removed these from group discussion or from the recommendation process. Overall, however, the process lead to valuable discussions, expression of positions, articulation of problems, and creative solutions. Unquestionably this was a positive process which contributed to teacher morale, better communication, and a clearer sense of site-based management with staff working together to solve problems. (12)

Self-Reporting: The First Garcia Annual Report and Parent Newsletters

In November 1992, the Garcia staff published its annual report of

the first year's progress. The principal's message read:

Being the principal of an elementary school is often a lonely job. Not so at this school! Everywhere I go, I am accompanied by the dreams and ambitions of the man for whom this school was named, Armando Garcia. It is Armando who guides me as we create a school to meet the needs of our linguistically gifted students, their families and the community. "The real power of being bilingual is being bilingually literate." This philosophy is his gift to me and my staff. Speaking two languages is a linguistic gift. Everyone has a heritage of which to be proud. At Garcia we are truly a community of lifelong learners from many cultures, working and learning together. It is through the support of all of our stakeholders that we are coming to realize the power of this man's dreams.

The school community had developed a mission statement: "The

Garcia Vision: Empowering ourselves to become lifelong learners and

explorers," reported Elena. Cost of providing an annual regular and special education program in Fruitville Unified came to \$4,199 per pupil, compared to a US average of \$5,811 and a state average of \$5,405. Garcia received federal Chapter I, LEP And state School Improvement Program funds during the 1991-92 school year. Garcia "differs from most categorically funded schools in Fruitville Unified in that it spends only 50% of its funds on personnel. The other 50% were used directly for students and for the professional development of teachers and staff" (2, annual report). The school site housed 28 classrooms, a media center, including the library, resource lab, speech and resource specialists' offices and a computer room. A multipurpose room was both cafeteria and on-site kitchen. "School facilities are maintained clean and graffiti free" (3), no small accomplishment in a city where gangs marked everything with graffiti.

Among the staff listed in the annual report were two Bilingual Resource Counselors to assist Hmong and Khmer students and their families. Through the agreement with California State University, Fruitville, 45 college students had worked on campus as tutors. Student attendance had been 96.7% during the first year, one of the highest attendance rates of Fruitville elementary schools. (By June of 1993, Garcia had achieved more than a 99% attendance rate – the highest in the district. While the first year's attendance could have been enthusiasm for a new program, the aforementioned Hawthorne effect, continued high attendance seemed to be a real indicator of the lasting enthusiasm of the students and parents for this school.)

The annual report statement about textbooks was:

With so many limited English speaking students at Garcia, we believe that learning must be activity-centered, emphasizing the use of real objects. The school did not purchase any basal textbooks except for intermediate social studies. The annual textbook allocation for Garcia was spent on literature books that correlate to the study of social studies and science. Additional funds were spent on hands-on science and math materials/manipulatives (5).

The professional development agreement with the Fruitville

campus of California State University was listed as "unique in the entire State of

California" (6).

According to Elena's parent newsletter for June 1993, Garcia had

the following statistics:

In FUSD Garcia ranks #1 in % AFDC (82%), #1 in number of families in free/reduced lunch (94%), and #4 in number of LEP (LGP-Linguistically Gifted Persons to us). We may be the poorest economically in FUSD, but take a look at our intellectual wealth!

In academic achievement, Year #1 yielded the following results: Garcia doubled the district's achievement gains in math, surpassed the district in reading, and fell below the district in language (Individual Test of Academic Achievement or ITAS, where the district expectation was a gain of 2 NCE or normal curve equivalents). But our goal is clear – to surpass the district in all subjects by 1994-95, the state by 1997-98, and the nation, by the year 2,000.

Attendance? At the very top, #1 in district, best attendance of its 90 schools.

Parent Satisfaction? 50% of Garcia Parents gave Garcia an "A;" as compared to 36% of FUSD parents who gave FUSD an "A"; 30% of Garcia parents gave Garcia a "B" as compared to 40% FUSD parents who gave FUSD a "B". Survey return rate? FUSD— 60%...Garcia 72%. (June 1993, 1)

(See Appendix K for Excerpts from other Parent Newsletters.)

<u>Awards</u>

The staff called Year Two of Garcia's existence "The Year of

Awards." In October 1992, Lamar Alexander, then US Secretary of Education,

chose to visit Garcia to bestow the "A+ for Breaking the Mold Award." In April

1993, the school was named one of the 177 best schools in America by Redbook

Magazine. In the third year, the US Department of Education honored Garcia by

including its description along those of 13 other schools in <u>An Idea Book for</u> <u>Educators: Implementing Schoolwide Projects, edited by Ellen M. Pechman and</u> Leila Fiester of Policy Studies Associates, Inc. in Washington, DC. On the Acknowledgments page, they said: "Together, the schools that contributed to this volume reflect the possibilities for improving schools for the most disadvantaged children – possibilities that are embedded in the 1994 authorization of Title I of the Elementary and Secondary Education Act." The description of Garcia appears on pages 42 - 46 of that volume.

The Faculty's Plan for the Future: Restructuring Proposal, 1992-1997

Since California Senate Bill 1274 grant funds appeared to be available at the end of Garcia's first full year of operation, the staff decided to reapply for the grant. Once again, the school was deemed too new; besides, the second restructuring plan had a "new wrinkle" in teacher compensation that raised the ire of the Fruitville Teachers Association and the eyebrows of other district educators who heard the plan presented to the board of education. The school wanted to reward all teachers and noncertificated staff who signed the Garcia Vision pledge and helped the school meet its goals:

> The SB 1274 grant funds will be used to develop an incentive program for all certificated staff and instructional classified staff. The incentive will be for those instructional staff who sign the Garcia Vision pledge. This declaration will be written annually and describe exactly what process outcomes are to be achieved in the coming school year. The incentives will be based on achieving key process indicators that demonstrate restructuring is continuing and succeeding. The indicators will be developed by the staff during 1992-93. An outside evaluation team will decide if we have met all our annual goals. The incentives will be awarded to either everyone involved, or no one at all. This will motivate all of us to be actively involved in the change process, and to help one another reach our goals. The incentives will be available beginning 1992-93.

The incentives will be \$2,000.00 per teacher per year, and \$500.00 per classified staff per year. If we do not achieve our goals, the money will be returned to the state. In addition, we will have a conference travel fund of \$10,000 per year to send teachers to restructuring conferences and workshops. (SB 1274 proposal, 1992-97, 7)

All other statements in the proposal extended and made more specific the components of the staff's original SB 1274 proposal. I was present at the school board meeting on May 6, 1992 when a team of teachers from Garcia presented the grant proposal to the board, asking for their endorsement.

The lead presenter reiterated the goals of the school, then explained the reason for the unusual allocation of monies proposed. She also asked that the district waive the ITAS test for first graders, as their language proficiency did not allow for good measurement of their learning; that the district waive the kindergarten assessment for the same reason; and that the district allow the school to develop an alternate assessment instrument for Linguistically Gifted Persons. Because parents wanted more information than could be provided on the district report card, the school requested permission to develop their own report card with reporting in the areas of communication, interpersonal skills and critical thinking. She also asked for the district's support for staff from Garcia to visit other schools outside the district. The school requested permission to change their staffing from two resource teachers to two teachers on special assignment, to add goal setting to an annual performance review, and to purchase laptop computers for student use, realizing that that might require different maintenance procedures than the district normally provided. The school proposed a nutrition break in mid-morning for students, and that they offer intercession courses, which would boost Average Daily Attendance and bring dollars into the district's general fund. The school proposed hiring

someone to run the extended day program so that it could be expanded to a twohour program beyond the regular school day. The school proposed adding Reading Recovery, which they had already received permission from Marie Clay to offer at the second grade level instead of the first, as that was when their students were able to move from oral language to literacy. Final requests included more local control over selection of mentor teachers, and a waiver from the format of the district's standard school site plan.

School board members' questions revolved around budget issues, growth of the school and potential overcrowding. One school board member said, "Thank you, I think this (proposal) is brilliant." Another followed Elena into the hall at a break and asked if she had understood correctly that the school wanted to use funds to support primary language instruction. Wasn't the object to teach students English?

In the end, the grant proposal was not funded, and Elena speculated that the reason for its lack of success was the concept of use of grant monies for incentive pay, an idea wholeheartedly supported by the school's corporate partners. Wexler (1987) would no doubt have judged the compensation suggestions an indicator of the school's "corporatization" (74) by business partners. Others might say that while appearing to reward teachers and noncertificated staff of Garcia for hard work toward worthy goals, the plan also set the school at odds with fellow schools in the district, whose staffs would not have such opportunities. Wexler and other social historians see in such corporate influence a social movement toward institutional reorganization of education.

> Both tendencies within the rightward movement, social-integration and market, cultural restoration and reassertion of capital, are represented in the actions of these movements. There appears

almost to be a division of labor: attack common culture on the one hand; undercut and dismantle organizational finances and forms on the other. Specifically, this means an attack on school curricula and budgets (67).

Despite the potentially far-reaching implications of the school's business partnerships, I never saw Garcia teachers or administrators express concern or suspicion about the agendas of their corporate partners, nor did teachers or administrators acknowledge the role budgetary ideas such as those in the grant application might play in the political power struggles within the school district. Teachers seemed instead to view the grant applications as a way to solidify the school's vision; they seemed relatively unconcerned about whether they received grant money. Never did I hear teachers express fears about internal competition for wages. They viewed themselves as a team working to accomplish important goals for students too often provided a secondrate education.

Granted, these teachers did no deep reflection about their "knowledge, power, voice, and position," as Brunner (1994, 48) suggests they should to be truly empowered themselves. But experience tells me that during a school year, such reflection occurs mainly in planned moments, in seminars or other learning experiences, when a group meets regularly to read and discuss a text. The Garcia teachers were reflecting on the issues raised in their inservice training. Had they been studying Wexler instead of second language acquisition and culture, they might have reflected on the influence of their partners. Consumed with starting the new school and living up to the Garcia philosophy, they had energy only for gratitude for help from those they saw as allies.

Unintended Consequences of Success

Two factors that the forward-thinking principal and the enthusiastic staff of Garcia had not predicted continued to plague them during their second year of operation. Both resulted from the attention the school received from the press and from dignitaries outside the district, people like corporate CEOs and Lamar Alexander. The first was visitors. So many visitors requested admission to the school that Elena finally proclaimed Wednesdays visitation days. Students were trained as official greeters in all classes, and teachers and staff learned to carry on as usual despite a shifting crowd of spectators. Still, staff enthusiasm for visitors wore thin after a while. Visitation days were one of the issues that needed to be addressed as a concern during the Garcia's staff's self-evaluation process.

The other issue had already cropped up in teachers' remarks in my interviews. Professional jealousy of Garcia staff from other teachers and administrators soon became evident. Elena encountered the problem when other principals objected to her precedent-setting allocation of school funds. Her own evaluator, an area superintendent, appeared to suffer from the same professional jealousy. She repeatedly blocked Elena's plans for Garcia. In Elena's evaluation, she awarded a low score, ironically, for staff development, and complained that Elena's stream of visitors did not include enough Fruitville Unified personnel.

Further career disappointments followed for Elena, including having an appointment to design a K-12 "Schools of the Future" initiative based on the Garcia Plan offered, then withdrawn several days later because, she was told, she had a "people problem." According to a district administrator, other administrators were so jealous of the acclaim that Garcia had received that they would not be led by Elena.

In the end, sadly, Elena became so frustrated that she left the district for a principalship elsewhere. The school has continued to thrive, however, and many of its ideas have caught on across Fruitville. An obvious one is uniforms, now in evidence in many Fruitville schools. Another, more significant for the curriculum, is the use of primary language tutors. In light of the school board member's reaction when Garcia's grant was presented, it is ironic that primary language tutors are now *required* by the district for schools with high incidence of LEP students.

Elena's vision for Garcia Elementary School was the starting point for staff unity. But it was not the end, nor did Elena intend for it to be. She told me once that she knew her strength was more in designing a vision than in carrying it out over the long haul. I know that she studied Senge's writings for his take on the "new work" of leaders – to create collaborative environments and empower others. In his article "Visions That Blind" (1992), Michael Fullan warned that "high-powered, charismatic" (19) principals can manipulate staffs to achieve only the leader's goals. When principals leave, the schools they leave may decline. In her short time at Garcia, however, Elena succeeded in empowering her staff. They would have appreciated having her leadership longer, as will be evident from the interviews in my epilogue, but the vision for Garcia was theirs because she had engaged in exactly the practices Fullan recommends. She and the staff had built the culture of the school together. Through her agreement with the university, she had promoted the professional growth of her staff, and she had made her own values clear. By means of grade level and track teacher meetings, she had encouraged staff collaboration.

If Fullan were judging Elena's leadership, he would probably fault her, though, for the connections she forged or failed to forge with "the wider environment" (20). While Elena's relationships with corporations, the university

and the community outside the district appeared positive, her relationships within the district appeared to be strained. By listening more to her corporate partners than her administrative colleagues, she generated a political power struggle. Ultimately, she lost the battle. An observer with a long view might have predicted her political problems. Her personal mission stated boldly that she sought acclaim for her school – a fine goal when the acclaim is earned, but a goal that could also be judged as competitive with other Fruitville schools. Her phrasing of school accomplishments in parent newsletters and the annual report compared Garcia very favorably to the rest of the district. The uniforms and nametags worn by Garcia staff to district and out-of-district events symbolized a strong team spirit. But district employees not on the Garcia team could easily get their noses out of joint as they observed those uniforms, as they called even more attention to Garcia personnel. An observer could conclude that the principal and her staff were engaged in self-promotional activities. Judgment of that sort surely contributed to the jealousy of other district administrators and teachers toward a transformational leader (ERIC Digest, 1992, 1) who truly empowered her staff.

Conclusions from Secondary Sources of Data

Secondary data collection confirmed my earlier conclusions. The establishment of Garcia Elementary was a huge fundamental change project, early in the implementation stages during my observations. The project itself was changing as time went on and greater depth of meaning developed among participants. The largest indicator of success was that teachers had embraced the positive attitude about their students embodied in the term "Linguistically Gifted Persons." Although they retained many characteristics of their traditional training, teachers were adopting the tenets of the Garcia Plan, and the culture of

the school was supporting their growth. If the support remained over time, they would certainly continue to grow as Routman, Fullan and Cuban predict. As Cuban notes, "changing teachers' attitudes needs to be closely bound to tangible school and classroom help in putting new ideas into practice" (281); such help came from Elena, fellow teachers, and university professors during my research. Fullan notes that a 25% movement of teachers into student-centeredness should be viewed "as a victory" (282) because of the constraints within which teachers work. He emphasizes that change is difficult, and that it occurs with "natural and inevitable...struggle" (31). He adds that the "difficulty of learning new skills and behavior and unlearning old ones is vastly underestimated" (129) as teachers change. Good schools foster "career-long learning" (134) since cultural change is the real "agenda" of reform.

Routman, pragmatic practitioner, writing in 1991, admits that her evolution to a whole-language teacher began in the "mid-1970s" (21) and is ongoing. She predicts that the change from traditional teaching to a whole language approach "is at least a five- to ten-year process" (22). A change from teacher-centered to student-centered approaches might take just as long. Yet my observations of the teachers in this massive change project came during the first and second years following its inception.

While the support for teachers from the school itself was strong, and their response was enthusiastically revealed in Elena's Re-examination of Basic Principles survey, the support for the school from the larger district culture became less certain as I completed my observations. Peter Senge (1990) might comment that the system was providing a feedback loop – and pushing back. Senge's systems thinking might have helped the staff react more positively when such pushing occurred.

Fullan (31-32) pointed out that even in a change process where all participants are excited about the project, people experience anxieties. Some participants will experience "false clarity" and think they have changed more than an objective observer would see. Even those individuals may make significant changes, however, if they continue their path to shared meaning (Fullan, 46). The principal and the teachers were working in interaction with one another, with the university, and with their community partners to heighten that meaning and extend their commitment by June of 1993, when I made my last classroom observation. But they were also encountering the nonrational response discussed by Deal (1984). Their project had created new heroines and heroes in Fruitville, and the "whisperers" did not like that. Not only had the Garcia staff garnered publicity in the process, but they had actually challenged the deficit model so long espoused by so many. By a variety of measures, some detailed in their own annual report, they were proving that a non-deficit model could succeed.

- Americ
- labeled
- Elemer
- they p
- decisio
- dama
- meat
- unde
- offer
- Card
- Sha
 - ----
- tead
- Rol
 -
- ins
- ma
- ((
- in
- W
- a
- r

CHAPTER VII

CONCLUSIONS AND IMPLICATIONS

Conclusions

Woodward, Harste and Burke (1984) wrote of Latrice, the African-American child who came to school knowing much more than the educators who labeled her "without language" could see. The staff of Armando Garcia Elementary School took a big step to reject such Bernstein-based models when they proclaimed their students "Linguistically Gifted Persons." Their label decision alone was a powerful statement, a sort of talisman to prevent the damaging "ability" tracking that can result from the deficit model. But they put meat on the bones of their idea by drafting the ambitious Garcia Plan to undergird their decision and by contracting with California State, Fruitville to offer ground-breaking inservice to support teachers' efforts at change. The Garcia Plan embraced the "philosophy of possibility" discussed by Giroux in Shannon (1992) and invited the collaborative construction of curriculum by teachers, children and literacy researchers extolled by Harste (1989) and Robinson and Stock (1990). As some of the Garcia teachers acknowledged, their inservice was not yet perfect. The designers needed to slow down and allow more time for processing, reflection and assimilation of ideas. But even if the inservice was not perfectly tailored to meet the needs of teachers, it paved the way for such tailoring. Surely it would have intrigued Harley, Allen, Cummins and Swain (1987), who called for in-depth studies of the sort of inservice really required by teachers moving to less prescriptive methods.

It is true that teachers who had made personal commitments to the Garcia Plan still fell unconsciously into deeply ingrained Initiation-Response-Evaluation patterns of classroom discourse. In addition, they tended to dominate the classroom airtime. Weininger (1982b), who pointed out the same failings in Irish attempts at immersion approaches to language instruction, might have predicted that the old ways of teaching are not easy to eradicate. Change researchers Cuban (1993) and Fullan (1991) would not disagree. But I believe that the Garcia teachers genuinely wanted to work toward communicative competence (Canale and Swain, 1979; Cummins, 1982; Dodson, 1983 and others) and a classroom atmosphere of "participatory democracy" (Cummins, 1982) for their students. Though they might not have used the phrase, they were dedicated to the "elimination of ethnolinguistic prejudice," a virtue observed by Beardsmore and Kohls (1988) in European schools. Garcia teachers wanted their students to maintain pride in their primary cultures and proficiency in their primary languages while they learned English and the American culture. Their attitude of valuing students, evident to even the casual observer, would help to prevent the loss of primary languages and culture observed by Wong Fillmore (1991) when primary languages and culture are not valued during second language acquisition. Gonzalez (1991), Cummins (1979, 1986) and Krashen (1985) argued in favor of the undergirding of primary languages espoused by the faculty. A cautionary note remains. The Garcia teachers need to continue to work toward experiential learning for their students to avoid passive learning environments with limited opportunities for students to produce meaningful output and engage in higher order thinking. Ramirez (1991) saw such passive learning in his longitudinal studies of three instructional strategies (including immersion) for second language acquisition.

- 3

impatie program as Fluen Collier short te Elena's least fou Lapkin longer t

the time

new sch numerie

^{substan}

Althoug

Hawtho

staying

qualitat

succeed

two yea

^{that} the

Implica

^{resea}rcl ^{workin} Unfortunately for Garcia staff, the district and the state are impatient for results, and would like to demonstrate as quickly as possible that programs like Garcia's result in high test scores and many students reclassified as Fluent in English. This political climate is exactly the impatience discussed by Collier (1992), who observed that evaluators are typically looking for "instant or short term answers" just "one or two years" into a new program (231). Echoing Elena's advice to Maria, Collier admonishes that true results take much longer, at least four years (231). Wong Fillmore, Cummins and others, cited in Swain and Lapkin (1989) state that true proficiency in a second language may take even longer to develop, as long as five to eight years.

Given these predictions, the progress made by Garcia staff during the time of my observations is astounding. I saw the first two years of a brand new school with an ambitious plan. Yet by the time my observations ended, numerical measures already heralded success. Test scores had risen substantially and attendance was abnormally high for such a student population. Although some might argue that these factors could be explained by the Hawthorne effect, my follow-up contacts in 1995 indicate that the results had staying power. Turnover of students and staff was remarkably low. By qualitative measures such as teacher and parent attitudes, the school was also succeeding. Despite anticipated and unanticipated frustrations during the first two years, a survey of staff by California State University researchers revealed that they remained highly committed to the Garcia Plan.

Implications of Findings for Educational Reform

Garcia Elementary is a unique school within a unique context. My research documents a process that happened to one group of change agents working with one set of circumstances. I have produced an ethnography of a

single o

project

project

- Big| (194 resu
- Tea sur ove
- Tea teac req₃
- Nor can
- A so cha:
- Schereconner
 reconner
- Cha Coo the
- Una the syst

Implica

unantic

single change project, not a treatment to be standardized and applied to other projects.

Nevertheless, lessons with potential carryover to other change

projects include the following:

- Big dreams *can* succeed in public education. Fullan is right to suggest (1991,71) that the greater the scope of the project, the greater the possible results.
- Teachers are capable of changing their instructional patterns with the right support. Their change may be gradual, so the support needs to be in place over time.
- Teacher-centered approaches are deeply ingrained in traditionally trained teachers. Videotapes of classroom interaction coupled with coaching may be required to help teachers see their own patterns of classroom interaction.
- Non-deficit models have the power to draw converts, and their conversion can be real.
- A school that consciously becomes a "learning organization" has a greater chance of succeeding in producing change.
- School change probably succeeds more easily given a self-selected staff reconstituted around a well-articulated vision. A collaborative, visionary and energetic leader may be a key ingredient to initiation of school change.
- Change truly "takes the whole village," to paraphrase a popular saying. Cooperative learning needs to extend to the parents, the community partners, the district "shareholders" of a school in order for change projects to persist.
- Unanticipated consequences of success are likely. As much as possible from the view at the beginning of a change project, participants need to develop systems perspectives, learn to predict consequences, and plan for them.

Implications for Further Research

I found myself as surprised as Elena and her staff by the

unanticipated consequences of success. The answer may lie in Senge's systems

thinkin suspect find be frustrat know d curricu Founda consult The W_0 offering worthw in a par "antici nonrati Fruitvil curricu bilingu Februa program bilingu with sta ethnogi contrib would a thinking archetypes. Few educators are trained in systems thinking, but I suspect that such training might enable those of us who would foster change to find better "points of leverage," to inoculate ourselves against overwhelming frustration, and to sustain ourselves over the years such projects may take. I know of a project by Jay Forrester at MIT that links systems thinking to curriculum development. I heard a presentation in 1993 by Carl Ball of the Ball Foundation, Sherry Immediato of Innovation Associates (Peter Senge's consulting agency) and Sue Berryman, formerly of Teachers College and now of The World Bank They were gathering data on educational systems in hopes of offering a change model. I have not seen their work, but I think that a worthwhile research project would be an extension of their data to ethnography in a particular change project. I am especially curious to know if one can "anticipate the unanticipated" with greater success and prevent some of the nonrational reactions that discourage change agents.

A second valuable project in connection with Garcia School and Fruitville would be a longitudinal study of the impact on students of the Garcia curriculum and approach. So much controversy exists over the success of bilingual education. New research by Rossell and Baker published in the February 1996 issue of <u>Research in the Teaching of English</u> appears to support a program like Garcia's. Rossell and Baker have done a meta-analysis of many bilingual programs studies, rejecting any that were not "true experiments" (13) with statistical analysis of outcomes. Still, their results could be useful to an ethnographer gathering broader long-term evidence on student achievement.

Finally, a longer-term analysis of Garcia's change project could contribute much to the literature on change and to the morale of those who would undertake change in schools. We hear so much about failures. The

Garcia

÷.

could h

workin

our usu

Garcia story, instructively told and disseminated to the appropriate audiences, could have the power to make a difference in American education. Those working with Linguistically Gifted Persons, who are so frequently ill-served by our usual strategies, could find the Garcia story inspiring.

-894

Ż

made m pleased Maria, differer implen me tha years. Elena I leader with i the dis opinic buildi Famili mand Fruitv

compl

CHAPTER VIII

EPILOGUE

Political winds have blown strongly since June of 1993, when I made my last official classroom observation at Garcia School. The staff was pleased that after a lengthy search for a replacement principal, the district chose Maria, who had been Elena's vice-principal. Maria's personality is much different from Elena's but she had been present through the planning and implementing of the Garcia Plan. In an interview on March 28, 1995, Maria told me that she had been a friend and colleague of Elena's for more than twenty years. She knew it would not be easy to follow her as the leader of Garcia.

The district, she said, had been nervous that she would be the rebel Elena had been. But she also said the new area superintendent and district leadership were more supportive than the people she and Elena had worked with in the beginning. She added that she had her own ways of working with the district. She characterized herself as a "listener" who forms her own opinions quietly. She wanted very much to "take care of things" within the building and make sure the teachers see that she is dedicated to the Garcia Plan.

She had not counted on the influence of the Comite de Padres de Familia when she took the job. Districts fear the triennial compliance review mandated by the most recent settlement of their lawsuit against the state, and Fruitville Unified is no exception. The district insisted that the only way to be compliant was to have a pull-out of monolingual Spanish students, to segregate

them a:
credent
pressur
school
Garcia
school
for Gar
marche
anothe
Garcia
Percent
uniform
three m
Continu
our co
Redwo
compr
Garcia
becau
classe
Garci
when

•.

them and assign them the Spanish-speaking teachers who have bilingual credentials. Despite Elena's advice to fight that mandate, Maria bowed to pressure and placed all monolingual Spanish students in Track D for the 1995-96 school year.

The district also insisted that Maria add a "special day class" to the Garcia curriculum. It is actually a special education class, Maria said, and the school gets students who are bused in from all over the district to take it.

Other district-mandated changes included redrawing of boundaries for Garcia with the opening of another new school. Parents were so angry they marched at a school board meeting to protest having their children moved to another school.

Other points Maria noted seemed more in keeping with the original Garcia Plan. The school library had acquired 50 books in Spanish. Ninety-nine percent of the school was wearing uniforms, and Maria was proud to report that uniforms had spread to other schools in the district. In fact, she said that all but three middle schools now had uniforms.

The Garcia staff was still distressed that Redwood Middle School continued to segregate their Limited English Proficient students. At the time of our conversation, the sixth grade staff of Garcia had planned a meeting with the Redwood staff to share their concerns. Maria was hopeful they could get compromise, once Redwood's new principal was in place. Maria knew that Garcia continued to have influence over students who went on to Redwood, because they came back to Garcia to tutor and take extended-day language classes. Maria's sister-in-law taught at Redwood, she said, and reported that Garcia alumni were the best behaved and overall best students at Redwood.

Maria was disappointed that Garcia's test scores were not yet where she wanted them to be, but Garcia was first in the district in terms of

progre		
least th		
as Eler		
Garcia		
an ala:		
incide		
teams		
of the		
Elena		
Mari		
scho		
left t		
ggre		
they		
that		
The		
god		
Eri		
dia		
ha		
SC		
Cc		
ť		

progress demonstrated. Elena had cautioned her to give the Garcia program at least three years to succeed. Sure enough, Maria said, the scores were rising just as Elena had predicted.

Reading Recovery had been instituted in second grade, and a Garcia teacher was in training to be a teacher leader. The school had had to have an alarm system installed because it had suffered a string of break-ins and incidents of graffiti. The school continued to be used for long hours. Soccer teams now used the playground after school.

Maria added that visitors continued to be numerous, and that more of the other schools in Fruitville were sending visitors. She had continued Elena's practice of making Wednesdays visitation days.

Erica, a resource teacher, met with me the same day I visited with Maria. She had filled in as vice-principal the previous year and had handled the school's budget, a great learning experience, she said. She said she felt that Elena left the school too soon. She knew that if I polled the staff, the majority would agree with her statement. Elena had done a fine job of empowering the staff, but they could have used her leadership for at least three or four years instead of less than two, she said. But the vision for the school had survived her departure. The Garcia Plan had continued to grow and change, and she felt that that was good. The technology plan had been slow in developing, and that frustrated Erica. Part of the reason for the slow implementation had been that the district did not get all the wiring done until the third year. The equipment the school had started with was already obsolete, of course. But she was pleased that the school had acquired 30 laptop computers and small minilabs of four or five computers for classroom use. Juana had written a grant that bought five top-ofthe-line computers, a color scanner and a color printer for the media center. The ne the cha vision that las Garcia highes gains. proud keepi Some Arma perso could docu Garc invo triur

Turnover of staff had been minimal since Elena left, Erica added. The new people were excellent, and few of the original group had left. One of the challenges of adding new people had been to bring them up to date on the vision and the history of the school. Erica had helped to formulate an orientation that lasted an afternoon, for which the new teachers were released from classes.

Erica said she was very pleased that the test scores for students at Garcia continued to climb. In mathematics and language, Garcia had had the highest gains in the district, and in reading, they had had the second highest gains. But some children still scored below the fiftieth percentile.

Erica closed our conversation with an affirmation that she was proud to be part of the ongoing change effort at Garcia, and that she had begun keeping a journal, something she wised she had done from the beginning. Someday, maybe, she would write a book about the experience of starting Armando Garcia Elementary School.

I hope Erica will write her book, as she could shed light on the personal experience of fundamental change as no one else could. In fact, Erica could contribute mightily to the body of research that informs those of us who document and value change and the courage of change agents like Elena and the Garcia staff. She could validate further Fullan's (1991) reminder that all change involves ambivalence and anxiety, loss and struggle – and incredible joy and triumph.

> Real change...whether desired or not, represents a serious personal and collective experience characterized by ambivalence and uncertainty; and if the change works out it can result in a sense of mastery, accomplishment, and professional growth. The anxieties of uncertainty and the joys of mastery are central to the subjective meaning of educational change, and to success or failure – facts that have not been recognized or appreciated in most attempts at reform (32).

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A

No.

.

APPENDIX A

6112 Courtside Midland, MI 48642 May 6, 1992

Administrative Staff Teachers Classified Personnel Elementary School

Dear Friends:

As many of you know, I am a graduate student at Michigan State University who will be conducting research at your school in the coming months in preparation for writing the dissertation for my doctorate in English Education. I have chosen **Example** as the site of my research because you have made unique plans for a with the multicultural community you serve. My particular interest is in your language policies and how they are enacted.

Although I have discussed several possible research approaches with a number of you since last August, I have settled on descriptive ethnography. That means I will be collecting data much as an anthropologist would, by observing, interviewing you and those beyond your walls who are affected by your policies, and examining "artifacts" (videotapes you have made, your recent application for the Senate Bill 1274 grant, and so on). Often I will want to audiotape interviews, classroom sessions or meetings for transcription and analysis later. Because their schedule seems to mesh best with the times I can be in town, my primary classroom focus will be on the teachers in Track D, but I would like to be able to visit with all of you.

Please understand that your participation in this project is voluntary, that you can withdraw from the project at any time, and that in all discussions and writeups about the project, you will remain anonymous. Anything you share with me will be held in strictest confidence. When my work is finished, I will provide your school with copies of my dissertation.

If you have questions about my project, please contact me at 1-800-345-9844, extension 6-2471, or feel free to call my doctoral committee chair, Professor Marilyn Wilson, at (517) 355-1634.

Thank you for your help.

Sincerely,

A.M. Forces

Jan B. Loveless

attachment

Figure 8 Permission Letter, Garcia Staff My signature below indicates my consent to participate in the doctoral research project of Jan B. Loveless. I understand that my participation is voluntary, that I can withdraw from the project at any time, that anything I share with Jan will be held in strictest confidence, and that I will remain anonymous in any reports of Jan's research.

name (please print)

position

signature

date

(Please return this slip to Tina in the main office.)

6112 Courtside Midland, MI 48642 May 6, 1992

Business Partners of Elementary School Parents of Students at Elementary School Unified Personnel Who Interact with Elementary Unified School Board Members Others Who Have Interest in Elementary

I am a doctoral student at Michigan State University who will be conducting research at the state of the Elementary School in the coming months. I have chosen **state of the state of my dissertation research because of the** unique plans made by the staff for working with the multicultural community served by the school. My interest, in particular, is in the language policies at Balderas and how they are enacted.

My research will be a descriptive ethnography. That means I will be collecting data much as an anthropologist would, by observing, interviewing and examining "artifacts" (videotapes about the school, the school's application for a CA Senate Bill 1274 grant, written statements of mission, etc.). Often I will want to audiotape interviews or meetings for transcription and analysis later.

Please understand that your participation in this project is voluntary, that you can withdraw from the project at any time, and that in all discussions and writeups about the project, you will remain anonymous. Anything you share with me will be held in strictest confidence. When my work is finished, I will be happy to provide a copy of my dissertation for you to read.

If you have questions about my project, please contact me at 1-800-345-9844, extension 6-2471, or feel free to call my doctoral committee chair, Professor Marilyn Wilson, at (517) 355-1634.

Thank you for your help.

Sincerely.

Jan B. Fovelier

Jan B. Loveless

attachment

Figure 9 Permission Letter: Community Partners, School Board Members, and Others

Consent Fo	orm fo	r Person	Who	Interacts	with		Elementary
------------	--------	----------	-----	-----------	------	--	------------

My signature below indicates my consent to participate in the doctoral research project of Jan B. Loveless. I understand that my participation is voluntary, that I can withdraw from the project at any time, that anything I share with Jan will be held in strictest confidence, and that I will remain anonymous in any reports of Jan's research.

name (please print)

relationship to

signature

date

6112 Courtside Midland, MI 48642 May 6, 1992

Dear Parents of Students,

I am a graduate student at Michigan State University who will be conducting research on the unique language policies at Elementary School during the coming months. In the course of this research, I may be observing in the classroom of your child.

Please understand that your child's participation in my research project is voluntary, and that I will identify no child by name in any report of my research. You may withdraw your child from this research project at any time, if you decide that you prefer he or she no longer participates.

If you have questions about my work, you may call me at 1-800-345-9844, extension 6-2471, or you may call my professor, Dr. Marilyn Wilson, at (517) 355-1634.

Your signature below indicates that you give your permission for your child to participate in my research project.

Thank you for your help.

Sincerely, an B. Forelise

Jan B. Loveless

Please sign, detach and return to your child's teacher:

I give my permission for my child to participate in the research project of Jan B. Loveless, a graduate student at Michigan State University, who will be conducting her project at the elementary.

I do not give my permission for my child to participate in the research project of Jan B. Loveless.

I understand that my child's participation is voluntary, that he/she will remain anonymous, and that I can withdraw him or her from this project at any time.

child's name (please print)

child's teacher

parent signature

Figure 10 Permission Letter to Garcia Parents MICHIGAN STATE UNIVERSITY

ANTICE OF VICE PERSIDENT FOR RESEARCH

EAST LANSING . MICHIGAN . 48824-1046

August 3, 1992

Jan B. Loveless 6112 Courtside Midland, MI 48642

RE: LANGUAGE POLICY AND TEACHERS: THE WIDER IMPLICATIONS OF CHANGING FROM A DEFICIT TO A POSITIVE MODEL IN A MULTICULTURAL COMMUNITY, IRB #92-274

Dear Ms. Loveless:

The above project is exempt from full UCRIHS review. The proposed research protocol has been reviewed by a member of the UCRIHS committee. The rights and welfare of human subjects appear to be protected and you have approval to conduct the research.

You are reminded that UCRIHS approval is valid for one calendar year. If you plan to continue this project beyond one year, please make provisions for obtaining appropriate UCRIHS approval one month prior to July 30, 1993.

Any changes in procedures involving human subjects must be reviewed by UCRIHS prior to initiation of the change. UCRIHS must also be notified promptly of any problems (unexpected side effects, complaints, etc.) involving human subjects during the course of the work.

Thank you for bringing this project to my attention. If I can be of any future help, please do not hesitate to let me know.

Sincerely,

David E. Wright, Ph.D., Chair University Committee On Research Involving Human Subjects (UCRIHS)

DEW/pjm

cc: Dr. Marilyn Wilson

Figure 11 Permission for Research from University Committee on Research Involving Human Subjects. **APPENDIX B**

APPENDIX B

COMMITMENT

In 1990, the **control** Unified School District adopted specific performance goals which appear below:

Student Achievement

- Increased test scores
- Increased enrollment in academic courses
- Increased enrollment in a-f courses
- Increased enrollment and achievement in A.P. classes
- · Increased percentage of students taking S.A.T. tests
- · Increased college enrollment

Dropout Prevention

- · Decreased one year dropout rate
- · Decreased three year dropout rate by 50%
- Improved early identification of students identified as "at risk" of dropping out
- · Decreased number of students identified as "at risk" of dropping out

Attendance

- Increased attendance
- Decreased tardies
- Decreased internal transiency

Student Safety and School Climate

- Increased on-campus security
- Improved school appearance
- Assess parent satisfaction with educational programs and school environment

The Unified School District contracted with

of California to conduct an analysis of the district's central office administrative structure and procedures. Ten conditions were identified that have decreased and essentially impeded the effectiveness and efficiency of the district's managerial system:

- Inappropriate performance incentives
- · Skewed central administrative authority
- Misdirected resources
- · Outmoded technology
- Inequitable and inconsistent personnel practices
- Unstable and uncertain district leadership in the recent past
- Insufficient concentration upon common organizational goals
- Blurred accountability
- Ineffective communication
- Inadequate orientation toward serving schools

District staff and the governing board agree that the identification of these conditions has set the stage for a major restructuring effort throughout the district.

> Figure 12 District Goals

APPENDIX C

APPENDIX C

June 5. 1991

			incipal		
	Elementa	rv Schi	100	1	
		Middle	School	Room	
	CA				
Dear 🗾					

Enclosed please find a draft of a possible inservice agreement between CSL s School of Education and Human Development and Elementary School. Please review it and let me know what you think.

The format is unique to both of our institutions and provides the structure and facilitating components to assist the faculty and leadership of Elementary School in developing, implementing, evaluating, and sharing their unique program model. It simultaneously accomplishes the task of building a powerful and cohesive instructional team: allows for individual choices in professional development areas: and, provides the common thread that is needed to include everyone in building a unique and innovative school. In addition, the design allows teachers to apply credits earned towards a graduate degree.

Call me at your convenience and we can discuss the document. As always. I am looking forward to working with you on this most innovative school design.

Sincerely,

cc: Dr.

Figure 13 Memorandum of Understanding between Garcia Elementary and California State University, Fruitville

246

Memorandum of Understanding

School of Education and Human Development of CSU and Elementary School of FUSD

The surgess of this Memorandum of Understanding is to-delineate the content of an Inservice Project at Elementary School. Froviding an inservice program for approximately 30 teachers, the objective of this project is four-fold: first, to increase the participating teachers' effectiveness in meeting the needs of their students, many of whom are LEF/NEF: second, to prepare those teachers in effective intervention strategies for LEF/NEF students with the possibility that these strategies can form the basis for seccessful completion of the LDS Certificate Examination if desired: third, to increase the instructional effectiveness of teachers in their various areas of individual interest: and, fourth, to provide a framework which enables the teacher and principal to shape the school in a way that it becomes a model of exemplary schooling.

Coursework for this MOU will be delivered flexibly over a three year period, and will include all fees due to the university. YEAR I will include ID units of instruction: YEAR 2 will include 1D units of instruction and YEAR D will include 6 units of instruction.

YEAF 1: 12 Units

Summer 1991—Curriculum Development (CTET 280T) 2 units Fall 1991 and Soring 1992--LDS Inservice Project 10 units

YEAR 2: 12 units

Summer 1992-Curriculum Evaluation (CTET 2807) 1 unit Fall 1992-Enrollment Options Tailored to Faculty Needs Option 1: Courses leading to the MA for those who wish -Research in Education (ERF 220) 3 units -Seminar in Advanced Ed.Psych (ERF 285) 3 units [Note: ERF 153 (Statistics) is prerequisite to the MA in Education and is not included in this contract.] Option II: For non-MA students--6 units in a specialized area of

choice

Spring 1993--Enrollment Options Tailored to Faculty Needs Option I: Courses leading to the MA for those who wish -Fracticum in Curriculum Development (CTET 275) 2 units -Specialized Elective 3 units Ontion II: For non-MA studentsis 5 marterie a specialized area: 44

ation II: For non-MA <u>studentses 5 verterie a specialized-area-a</u> 4

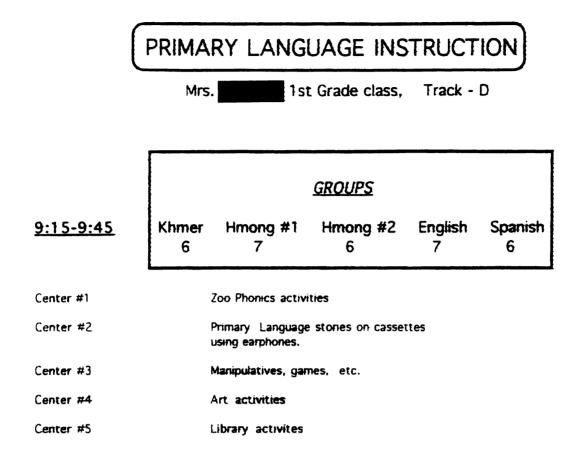
	248
Figure 13 (cont'd).	
University Fee Structure for	Elementary School Froject
Fee	Amount
Application Fee (one time) 6 units/semester Facilities Fee/semester ID card/semester Student Body Assoc./semester Student Body Ctr./semester Activities Fee/semester Special Materials/Events Farking/semester TOTAL FEES/FIRST SEMESTER TOTAL FEES/SUBSEQUENT SEMESTERS	<pre>\$ 55.00 270.00 3.00 2.00 16.00 38.00 10.00 50.00 54.00 498.00 443.00</pre>
COSTS PER STUDENT	
YEAR 1:	l
12 units @ \$941.00 + \$200 stipend/ye	$5\mu\eta$ ear/teacher (books, etc.) = \$1141.00
YEAR 2:	
12 units @ \$886.00 + \$200 stipend/ye	ar/teacher (books. etc.) = \$1086.00
YEAR 3:	
6 units @ \$443.00 + \$100 stipend/sem	mester/teacher (books, etc.)=\$543.00
TOTAL COST PER YEAR FOR 30 TEACHERS:	
YEAR 1:	
\$1141 X 30 teachers = \$34,230.00	
YEAR 2:	
\$1086 X 30 teachers = \$32.580.00	
YEAR 3:	
\$543 X 30 teachers = \$16.290.00	
Date	Date Elementary



CSU

APPENDIX D

APPENDIX D



Students are at an assigned center for a 30 minute period. Teacher (Spanish speaking), teaching assistant (Khmer speaking), and Hmong Cross Age Tutor (off track) follow their groups daily to instruct students in their primary language at each center.

10:00- 10:15

Multi-Cultural story time. Stories told in a different language daily. Teacher, assistant, and Cross-Age tutor are story tellers. The Diglot Weave Method is used (Mixing English with the other language).

11:00-11:25

Each student receives primary language Instruction in math.

<u>COMPREHENSION-BASED</u> <u>APPROACHES</u>

Approaches which focus on establishing receptive skills first (listening comprehension in particular, but to some extent also reading comprehension) and do not attempt specifically to train oral production--oral fluency being expected to emerge naturally and gradually out of the data base established through ample comprehension experience of the right kind-are called Comprehension-Based Approaches or Comprehension-Based Learning. (CBA,CBL)



250

Total Physical Response (James J. Asher)

Children respond meaningfully to a particular type of input--namely, directives in context-clear situations that invite an action response rather than a verbal response.

DELAYED ORAL RESPONSE (U.A. Postovsky)

Problem-solving tasks with multiplechoice responses--essentially the same as "identify the boxes" but automated for selfinstruction.

DRAW THE PICTURE



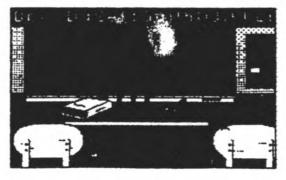
A problem-solving task that is close to the spirit of TPR gives instructions for drawing a simple picture.

OPTIMAL HABIT REINFORCEMENT AND "THE LEARNABLES" (H.Winitz)

A self-instructional program consisting of audiocassettes with accompanying picture books, which follows the principles of Comprehension-Based Learning.

THE NATURAL APPROACH (T. Terrell)

Learning of any age are able to take in speech input--if most of it is comprehensible--and discover its system without having it arbitrarily broken down for them and spoon-fed. The approach supplies a high amount of input made comprehensible through pictures, actions, and situational, grammatical, and lexical transparency.



Fig

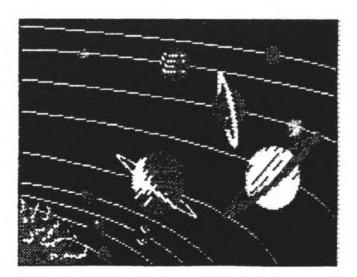
t C };

1

DIGLOT-WEAVE INPUT (R. LENTULAY)

Code switching. The mixing of two languages so as to artificially increase comprehensibility. A promising vehicle for providing beginners with massive amounts of comprehensible input.

TEACHING ENGLISH as a Second Language (Marianne Celce-Murcia)



Figur

Digic

A CBL in component iargee has o the has o the highamoo Swrite digke motified areas free grad state free page free state spectral s

Digiot-Weave Input

A significant part of a teacher's task in CBL is to supply learners with voluminous comprehensible input. Beyond the commonly used ways mentioned of providing large amounts of comprehensible input, there has been experimentation with some innovative ways which are capable of providing high-grade comprehensible input in massive amounts. One of those involves code switching, or, in its pedagogical application, diglot-weave input. Best known for the promotion of this concept is the work of Robins Burling (1966, 1978, 1983), an anthropologist at the University of Michigan who developed a diglot-weave model for an experimental class in reading French. Taking the text of a French novel, Burling changed its lexical and grammatical expression in the early pages to a form of English heavily influenced by French syntax, yet understandable. Then, page by page, he modified the text by adding more French features, but never so many as to hinder the comprehensibility of the text. His students could read the novel at near normal speed with full understanding, even though it gradually went from basically English to basically French.

An oral application of the diglot-weave principle was made by Rudy Lentulay (1976), a professor of Russian at Bryn Mawr University, when he was invited to teach a class in Russian for 20 minutes two days a week to kindergarten children. At first he hesitated to accept the invitation, wondering what he could teach them under such a limited schedule. By chance, he had just finished reading Anthony Burgess's novel A Clockwork Orange, in which the teenage characters use Russian words as slang. From this came the idea of making a word game that small children could play, so he accepted the job and created a novel approach to teaching a language orally. Each week he told a different story, sprinkling Russian words in wherever the context made their meaning clear and engaging the children in talk about the story, all in English except for where the new Russian words were called for. The game was this: Once a new expression was started in circulation, the children were expected to use it in place of its English equivalent thereafter. The "trick" was to catch the teacher or a pupil using an English word or phrase where the Russian equivalent was called for. Before the end of the term he was telling stories with mostly Russian words, and the children were understanding and able to play the game.

Here is the first part of an English-Spanish diglot-weave story, modeled on one Lentulay told. It is to be presented with the aid of pictures and mime.

A Cuento About a Smashed Ventana

Would you like me to tell you a cuento? Oquei, let me tell you un cuento about some naughty muchachus—some muchachus and some muchachus—who were playing with a pelota in la calle near una casa. Look, in this dibujo you can see la casa. Mi cuento is about una glass ventana on la segunda story de la casa.

Besides being about some muchachos playing pelota en la calle near una casa with glass ventanas, this cuento is about un hombre who is el owner de la casa. This hombre is not out en la calle with los muchachos. No. He is en his casa on la segunda floor when el cuento begins. And el cuento is about una kind mujer who is walking down la calle toward la casa and looks up and ve what happens. I can tell you now, el hombre en la casa gets muy enojado at los muchachos, and la mujer is shocked when she looks up and ve what happens.

The novelty of mixing two languages so as to artifically increase comprehensibility of course shocks those who are on the side of accuracy above all and who fear that taking such liberties can only lead to a "pidginized" corruption of the authentic language. They question the legitimacy of code switching as a pedagogical device or the use of any text that is not a model of native use. Others see in diglot-weave texts <u>a promising vehicle for</u> providing beginners with massive amounts of

Figu

Ja

January 12, 1992

<u>Human Needs and Wants</u> <u>Using Comprehension-Based Approach</u> the Diglot-Weave Input

<u>Objective</u>: After a group discussion and completing various activities, the students will develop abilities to distinguish between human needs and human wants.

<u>Set:</u> I will explain the differences between human needs and wants using pictures and the student's primary language(Hmong) and English.

Materials: Pictures of food, water, air, love, shelter, and clothes.

Guided Practice:

- a. Within their group students will sort pictures into two groups, human needs and human wants.
- **b.** Discussion will follow on why students sorted the pictures the way they did.

<u>Closure:</u> "From the pile of pictures in front of you, I would like each of you to pick a picture which shows a human need and another picture which shows a human want."

Independent Practice: Students will cut out pictures of human needs and human wants from a magazine, sort and paste them onto a worksheet.

Figur

D Shou Chou Blor Yee Kou Na

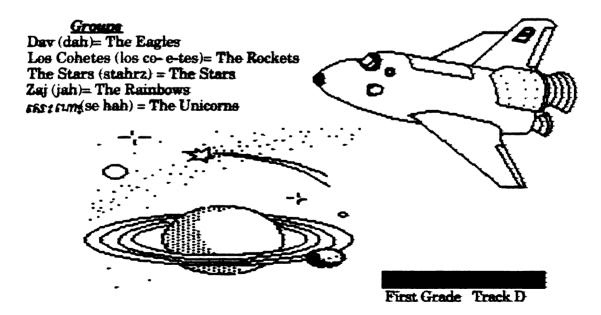
- S _ • .

*

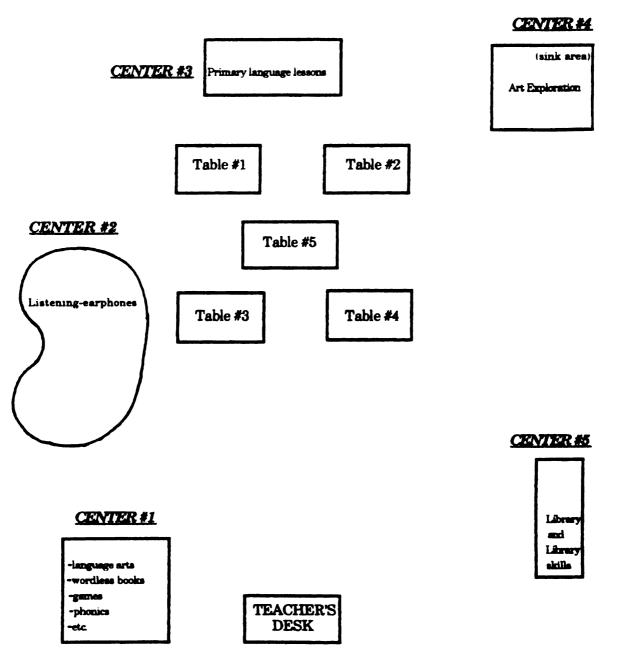
<u>Dav</u> Shoua Chong Blong Y. Yee Kong Meng Kou Na	Los Cohetes Diana R. Javier Adrian Diana M. Manuel Ignacio	The Story Angélica Jackie Evette Marquise Deonta Josephine Amandip Angelita	Zai Ger Franklin Nou Biong H. Mary Michael	<u>Chhorvy</u> Dari Chhorvy Airlia Briana Chana Robert

PRIMARY LANGUAGE CENTERS

- Students are at a center 30 minutes each day.
- Students go on to the next center the following day.
- Teacher is at the primary language table conducting lesson in either English, Spanish, or Hmong using the Diglot-Weave Input approach.
- Mr. Khmer assistant stays with Khmer group.
- *Cross-age tutor (Hmong 5th gr.) from Triad rotates between Hmong groups.
- *Cross-age tutor (Punjabi, 3rd gr.) from Triad stays with Punjabi student speaking in their primary language while in assigned English group.
- * Assistance and cooperation from Triad teachers is outstanding.



CLASSROOM SETUP



APPENDIX E

- Si Li đ 1.

1.

APPENDIX E

Social Studies/Geography
Latitude and Longitude

Name_____ Date

Use your map, social studies book, or dictionary to answer the following questions.

1. How would you describe lines of latitude?_____

2.	Name the latitude line	that forms the	northern border	of California?	?
----	------------------------	----------------	-----------------	----------------	---

3. How many degrees of latitude does California cover?_____

4. How many degrees of latitude do the United States cover?_____

5. How would you describe lines of longitude?_____

- 6. Identify the longitude line that crosses through Lake Tahoe._____ Circle Lake Tahoe on your map. (Hint: It's in California.)
- 7. The easternmost point in California is at Parker Dam on the Colorado River. Locate the Colorado River and circle it on your map.
- 8. Approximately what longitude is the easternmost point of Florida?_____
- 9. Circle St. Joseph, Missouri, at 40° north latitude and 95° west longitude.
- 10. On April 14, 1846, a small wagon train began a long journey to California. They began their journey in Springfield, Illinois. Find this city near 40'N and 90'W, and mark it with an X.
- 11. Independence, Missouri, which is a suburb of Kansas City, Missouri, was the last town on the frontier and was an important departure point for pioneers headed west. Mark an X on this important city. (Hint: It is west and a little south of Springfield.)
- 12. Now draw a line from Springfield to Kansas City.
- 13. Name the river on which Kansas City is located.

APPENDIX F

APPENDIX F

February 3, 1992

Dear Jan and Michelle:

Greetings from

These are the dates for our parent training program the next three months:.

Wed., Feb. 5	"We Care About Your Child's Safety"
Wed., Feb. 19	"Family Math"
Wed., March 25	"Parents and Teachers Working Together'
Wed., April 22	"Self Esteeman Essential Element to Student Learning"

All meetings are held in the languages of our school, i.e., English, Hmong, Lao, Spanish and Khmer (Cambodian). We usually have 50-75 parents in each Hmong and Khmer group, and 15-30 each in the English, Lao, and Spanish groups. I would say that about 75% of all parents of students on the current year-round tracks attend these meetings. (We hope to reach the off-track parents through our soon-to-be-installed multilingual vociemail system.) By comparison, the parent attendance rate of surrounding schools in our area is 5-15%. Our goal is to have 100% participation by our second year!

The primary language presentets are trained a week or so before each workshop so that they are able to understand the content of the presentation. During the presentation itself, an English speaking teacher or staff member sits with each language group in the event that questions arise that the primary language trainer cannot answer. Translators are also available in Micn. Punjabi, and Vietnamesc. Since we only have about 10 students from each of these minor languages, their parents attend the English session-the interpreters sit by them and do a concurrent translation during the meeting.

It is very challenging indeed to conduct all parent meetings and workshops in this way-but we have no choice--75% of our parents are non-English or limited English speaking. It is a lot of work, but we are alwasys personally satisfied after each meeting, because it is so well received by our parents.

Let me know if you need more information.

Figure 16 Garcia Parent Training Program

PARENT EDUCATION WORKSHOP "FAMILY MATH"

WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 19, 1992 6:00 - 7:00 P.M.

GOAL: PARTICIPANTS WILL PLAN A WEEKLY GROCERY LIST AND COMPARE GROCERY PRICES IN ORDER TO FIND THE BEST BUYS. By the end of the lesson they will be able to add the items on their grocery list using a calculator to find out if they are within budget.

PROCEDURES:

1. Participants will be grouped by language: Hmong--Auditorium; Khmer--Media Center: English--Rm. 18: Spanish--Rm. 17: Lao--Rm. 16. All other language groups, Mien, Vietnamese, and Punjabi will go to the English group, where interpreters will do a concurrent translation of the workshop.

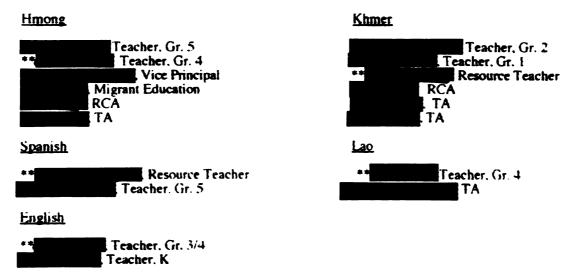
2. 20 min. The primary language presenters will present an overview of this evening's goal. Main idea is to convince participants that they will make the most of their food money if--

- a. they plan their meals in advance (at least a week in advance)
- b. use newspaper ads to compare prices
- c. cut out coupons that they could use
- d. once in the store stick to their grocery list plan

3. 40 min. In the cooperative groups, participants will:

- a. make a grocery list (they could cut out ad pictures or draw pictures of their items if they do not know how to write)
- b. the facilitator will give them toy money (\$50.00). They will be directed to scour the newspaper ads and cut out the items that reflect the best prices.
- c. participants will use calculators to add amounts and to deduct total expenditures from \$50.00.

Teacher and Primary Language Facilitators (**asterisked names are lead facilitators)



Teacher Facilitators: Please make sure that all materials are prepared for your group (newspaper ads. scissors, glue, construction paper (from office), calculators, overhead projector (if needed)

APPENDIX G

APPENDIX G

February 18, 1992 Lamar Alexander. Secretary of Education School Visitation

8::30-8:35	Curbside Welcome Curbside Welcome Curbside Welcome County Schools County Schools County Schools County Schools County Schools County Schools	
8:35-8:45	Staff Presentation	
	Character Development: First Grade Teacher, Track A History/Social Science: Hands/on Science/Math/Technology: Chapter 1 Resource Teacher Hands/on Science/Math/Technology: Resource Speciali Special Education Parent Education/Involvement: Science Hands, LGP Resource Teacher Staff Development: Principal School/Business Partnerships: Principal	st.
8:45-8:48	Hmong Dance	
8:48-8:50	Passing	

8:50-9:00 Classroom Visitations: Rms 5 and 6

The "TRACK A EVEN TRIAD" (Grades 2, 4, and 6) have been studying a science unit on the structure and function of the eye. The expectation for second graders is to identify the six basic parts of the eye; for fourth graders to orally explain the function of the retina and optic nerve and compare them to a camera; for sixth graders to explain how the brain receives and processes information from the eye and the use of lenses to correct vision problems.

The purpose of the multiage triad is to enable older students to assist younger students during the lesson. For 45 minutes everyday the 2nd, 4th, and 6th grade students are grouped in primary language triads to enable them to discuss concepts in their primary language. This develops the limited English speaker's ability to think and discuss content in both languages. The Bilingual Resource Counseling Assistant facilitates instruction in the primary language.

The Resource Specialist is there to assist the learning of the disabled and regular education students in this difficult content area.

Fhe	

engineers serve as role models and provide technical expertise for our teachers.

Room 6	
	Grade 6 Teacher, Track B
	Grade 2 Teacher, Track B
	Chemical Engineer
	Bilingual Resource Counseling Assistant (Hmong)
Room 5	
	Grade 4 Teacher, Track B
	Resource Specialist

Resource Specialist Chemical Engineer Bilingual Resource Counseling Assistant (Khmer)

Figure 17 Lamar Alexander's Visit to Garcia Elementary

261

APPENDIX H

APPENDIX H

Teacher:____Track:___Grade:___Rm:____Date:____

WEEKLY LESSON PLANS

- Evidence of correlation to School Site Plan
- Expected student outcomes evident
- ____All subject areas included
- ____Reflects curriculum integration
- Clear, specific
- ___Other

SUBSTITUTE PLANS

- ____All materials in substitute folder
- Instructions to Substitute clear
- ____Activities specific
- ____Referral to necessary forms
- ____Students in special programs listed and scheduled

CLASSROOM/SCHOOLWIDE DISCIPLINE PLAN

- Classroom Discipline Plan evident: inlcludes rules, rewards, consequences
- ____Systematic documentation evident; includes record of parent contact
- List and description of "severes/chronics"
- Evidence of teacher's positive intervention efforts
- Explanation of Assertive Discipline Plan evident

HOMEWORK PLAN

- ____Homework Plan directly related to academic expectations/outcomes
- System of monitoring
- ____Required reading list
- Parent's monitoring required
- System of dealing with students having homework problems

STUDENT PORTFOLIOS

- ____hanging legal size folder per child, stored in movable plastic bin, student's name on plastic tab ____reading log
- 1 holistically writing sample per quarter--has gone through complete writing process
- ___1 open-ended math sample per quarter
- ___1 math unit test/assessment per quarter
- 1 self-selected student work per quarter (any subject)

Figure 18 Garcia Principal-Teacher Pre-Evaluation Conference

APPENDIX I

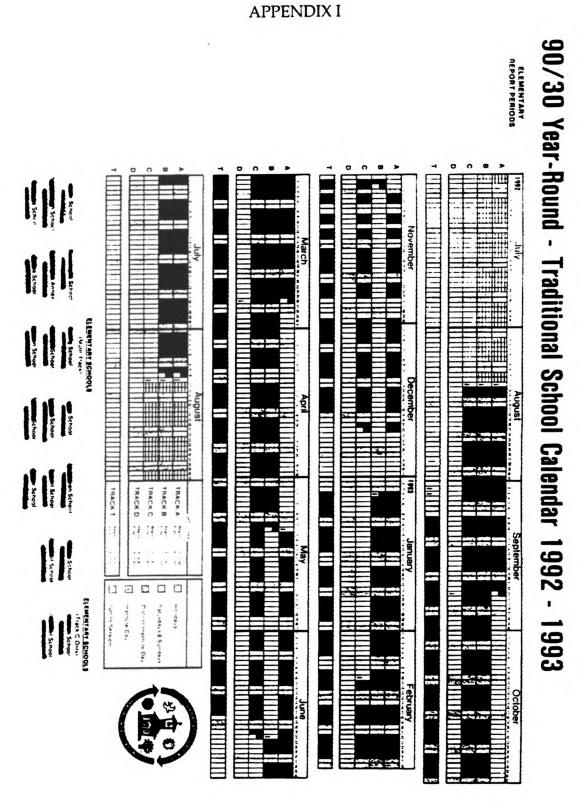


Figure 19 Fruitville Unified Year-Round and Traditional Schedule

APPENDIX J

APPENDIX J

SCHEDULE FOR 1992 - 1993

Kindergarten AM - 8:00 - 11:20

7:29	Bus Pickup (9th & Braly)
7:38	Bus Arrival at Manage s
7:30	Breakfast
8:00	School begins
11:20	Dismissal
11:25	Bus Pickup
11:30	Drop off (9th & Braly)

Kindergarten PM - 11:40 - 3:25

11:00	Bus Pickup (9th & Braly)
11:10	Bus Arrival at Contract
11:10 - 11:40	Lunch
11:40	School begins
3:25	Dismissal
3:35	Bus Pickup
3:42	Drop off (9th & Braly)

Grades 1 - 6 - Monday thru Thursday

7:29	Bus Pickup (9th & Braly)
7:35	Bus Arrival at an and the
7:30 - 8:00	Breakfast
8:00	Line-up Signal
8:15	Instruction be
9:45 - 10:00	Recess
10:05 - 11:25	Instruction
11:30 - 12:25	Lunch
12:30 - 2:30	Instruction
2:30 - 3:15	PE/Arts/Humanities/Reading/Study Period
3:15 - 3:30	Ready for Dismissal
3:30	Dismissal
3:35	Bus Pickup
3:42	Drop off (9th & Braly)

Grades K - 6 - Friday ONLY (afternoons)

12:30 -	1:00	Foreign Language
1:00 -	1:15	Ready for Dismissal
1:15		Dismissal

APPENDIX K

APPENDIX K

To Parent/Guardian of Student:

The month of October is going to be busy and exciting for all of us! Please mark the following important dates on your calendar:

Wednesday. October 2: Parent Education Meeting: "How to Prepare for an Effective Parent-Teacher Conference." This meeting will be held in English, Spanish, Hmong, Khmer, and Lao. We encourage all parents to attend. (6:00 p.m. Matter Auditorium)

Week of October 14 thru October 18: Early dismissal for Grades 1-6 at 1:15 p.m. Parent teacher conferences will begin at 1:30 as follows:

Monday, October 14: English Individual Conferences Tuesday, October 15: Hmong Group/Individual Conferences Wednesday, October 16: Khmer Group/Individual Conferences Thursday, October 17: Spanish Group/Individual Conferences Friday, October 18: Lan, Victnamese, Punjabi, Mien-Individual Conferences

At **sectors** we value the participation of all parents. We have removed all language barriers by conducting all meetings in the languages understood best by our parents.

Make an effort to come to all meetings and conferences!

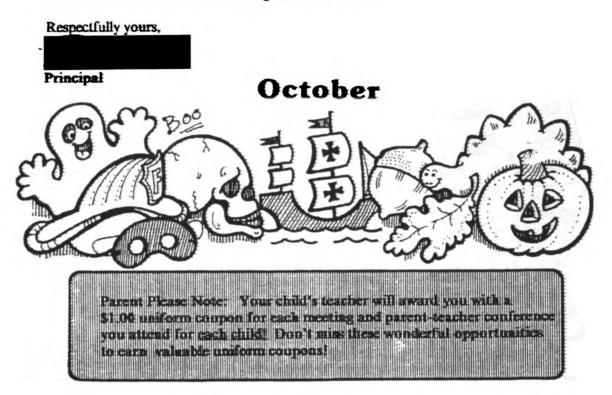
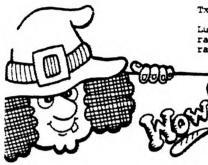


Figure 21 Excerpts From the Principal's Parent Newsletters

Hmong



Txog Rau Tsoom Niam Txiv Muaj Mneyuam Kawm Hauv

Lub 10 hli no yuav yog ib lub hlis uas muaj hauv lwm tshaj nplaws rau peb sawv daws! Thov sau cov hnub tseem ceeb uas tau teev tseg raws li nram qab no kom nej nco qab:

Wednesday, 10 hli, tim 2: Lub rooj sab laj ghia txog txoj kev kawm rau cov niam txiv: "Yuav uz cas npaj uz ntej koj yuav ntsib nrog tus xib fwb kom thiaj tham tau ib gho tseem ceeb tawm hauv lub rooj sab laj ntawd rau koj, xib fwb thiab koj tus menyuam." Lub rooj sab laj no yuav muaj hais lus hmoob rau nej sawv daws. Thaum 6 teev tsaus ntuj, nyob hauv chav noj mov.

Lub asthiv nyob hauv lub 10 hli, tim 14 mus txog rau tim 18: Peb txhua txhua tus menyuam kawm ntawv yuav tau tawm txhua txhua hnub thaum 1:15 tav su.

Rooj sab laj yuav muaj rau niam txiv thiab xib fwb: Tuesday, 10/15/91: Hmoob Hnub - sab laj nrog tsoom niam txiv tag nrho ua ke thiab nyias nrog nyias tus menyuam tus xib fwb

Nyob rau hauv **muaj ngis** no peb ntsias txoj kev niam txiv <u>koom tes</u> nrog tsev kawm ntawv <u>muaj ngis</u> heev. Yog li no txhua lub rooj sab laj peb yuav siv lus hmoob los nrog cov niam txiv hmoob sawv daws sib txuas lus.

THOY CAN TXHUA LEEJ TXHUA TUS TUAJ NEOG PEB ROOM TES TAUL

Lao

Sau Mpe.

Thab Khus

ששה וישיש של וא כאולישי ול נחוש וו נישיו שישיי: ימים איז יישים של יא יישים איז ה נבו שר בן ישי שישייו (גוג איש) ישים איז וובי של שאיין איז ה נבו שר כן יושי

שוזקובן ביוש ניון, שומושוש מו ביוע נבוקם.

נטיב איז שיוע נבן מיוע ז ילט עויאביע און גיין איי נקאר ג של איז איי פא פא פא



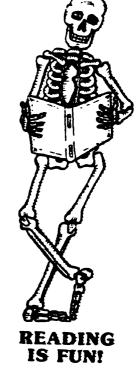
Figure 21 (cont'd).

Khmer

<u>ระบบไป (1997)</u> การโลยมีส่วงเรียงการโลกที่มากระบบส่ง กับระบบไปการในการเวิทา (14) คริการเหตุ การสารสารสารสาร אשר הנייניני איי שבייה איי איין איייה א אוני שערי שאיש איש איזיער ביו איזיער איזי איזיער איזער איזער איזיער איזער איזער איזער איזיער איז איזיער איזיער איזער איזיער איזיער

Estimados Fadres,

12018 1000 ואינה אבטוב אנות



NO BONES

ABOUT IT!



Español

Vamos estar muy ocupados durante el mes de octubre. Por favor anoten estas fechas importantes en su calendario.

<u>Miércoles, 2 de octubre</u> - Junta de Fadres: "Como Prepararse para una Conferencia Éfectiva" Esta junta será en diferentes idiomas incluso espanol. Fedimos que asistan todos los padres.

Semana de 14 de octubre - 18 de octubre Saldrán temprano a la I:15 para conferencias de padres y maestras.

<u>Confetencias de maestros y padres</u> Lunes, 14 de octubre - conferencias individuales en inglés. Martos, 15 de octubre - Rmong - conferencias individuales y en grupo.

Miercoles, 16 de octubre - Khmer - conferencias individuales y en grupo. Jueves, 17 de octubre - Espanol - conferencias individuales y

en grupo. Viernes, 18 de octubre - Lao, Vietnames, Punjabi, Mien conferencias individuales

En la escuela **estante valuamos** la participación de todos los padres. Deseamos conducir todas nuestras juntas en las idiomas de todas nuestras familias.

(Ragan El Esfuerzo De Asistir à Todas Huestras Juntas)

LIST OF REFERENCES

LIST OF REFERENCES

- Allen, Patrick, Maria Frohlich and Nina Spada. "The Communicative Orientation of Language Teaching." <u>Discourse Analysis in Second</u> <u>Language Acquisition Research.</u> Ed. D. Larsen-Freeman. 1984. 165-187.
- Atwell, Nancy, ed. <u>Coming to Know: Writing to Learn in the Intermediate</u> <u>Grades</u>. Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann. 1990.
- Au, K., and J. Jordan. "Social Organizational Factors in Learning to Read: The Balance of Rights Hypothesis." <u>Reading Research Quarterly</u> 17.1 (1981): 115-152.
- Baker, Keith, and Christine Rossell. "The Educational Effectiveness of Bilingual Education." <u>Research in the Teaching of English</u> 30.1 (1996): 7-74.
- Barik, Henri C., and Merrill Swain. "Three-Year Evaluation of a Large Scale Early Grade French Immersion Program: The Ottawa study." Language Learning 25.1 (1975): 1-30.
- Barnes, Douglas. "Knowledge as Action." Lightfoot, Martin and Nancy Martin, eds. <u>The Word for Teaching is Learning: Essays for James Britton</u>. Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann Educational Books, Inc. 1988.
- Beardsmore, Hugo B., and Jurgen Kohls. "Immediate Pertinence in the Acquisition of Multilingual Proficiency: The European Schools." <u>The</u> <u>Canadian Modern Language Review</u> 44.2 (1988): 240-260.
- Benninga, Jacques S., ed. <u>Moral. Character and Civic Education in the</u> <u>Elementary School</u>. New York, NY: Teachers College Press. 1991.
- --- and Phyllis Kuehn. <u>Balderas Elementary First-Year Evaluation</u>: <u>Final report</u>. Fresno, CA: California State University. 1992.
- Bereiter, Carol, and Siegfried Engelmann. <u>Teaching Disadvantaged</u> <u>Children in the Preschool</u>. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall. 1966.

Bernstein, Basil. "Some Sociological Determinants of Perception." British Journal of Sociology 9 (1958): 159-174.

- ---. "A Public Language: Some Sociological Implications of a Linguistic Form." <u>British Journal of Sociology</u> 10 (1959): 311-326.
- ---. "Language and Social Class." <u>British Journal of</u> <u>Sociology</u> 11 (1960): 271-276.
- ---. <u>Class, Codes and Control Vol. 1: Theoretical Studies Towards a Sociology</u> <u>of Language</u>. Routledge and Kegan Paul. 1970.
- Bild, Eva-Rebecca, and Merrill Swain. "Minority Language Students in a French Immersion Programme: Their French Proficiency." <u>Journal</u> <u>of Multilingual and Multicultural Development</u> 10.3 (1989): 255-275.
- Boomer, Garth. "The English Teacher, Research and Change 1966-1980." Paper presented at the International Conference on the Teaching of English (3rd, Sydney, Australia, August 17-22, 1980). 15 pages.
- Brooks, J. G. and M. G. Brooks. <u>The Case for Constructivist Classrooms</u>. Alexandria, VA: Association for Supervision and Curriculum Development. 1993.
- Brown, Ann L., and J. C. Campione. "Communities of Learning and Thinking, or A Context by Any Other Name." <u>Contributions to Human</u> <u>Development</u>. Vol. 21. Ed. D. Kuhn. Basel, Karger, 1990. 108-126.
- ---. "Interactive Learning Environments and the Teaching of Science and Mathematics." <u>Toward a Scientific Practice of Science Education</u>. Eds. M. Gardner, J. G. Greeno, F. Reif, A. H. Schoenfeld, A. Disessa and E. Stage. 1990. 111-139.
- ---, and A.S. Palinscar. "Guided Cooperative Learning and Individual Knowledge Acquisition. <u>Knowing, Learning and Instruction: Essays in</u> <u>Honor of Robert Glasser</u>. Ed. Lauren B. Resnick 1989. 393-451.
- Brown, Cynthia. "Appendix: Literacy in 30 Hours: Paulo Freire's Process in Northeast Brazil." <u>Freire for the Classroom: A Sourcebook for Liberatory</u> <u>Teaching</u>. Ed. Ira Shor. Portsmouth, NH: Boynton/Cook/Heinemann. 1987.
- Brown, Rexford G. <u>Schools of Thought: How the Politics of Literacy Shape</u> <u>Thinking in the Classroom.</u> San Francisco: Jossey-Bass. 1991.

Brunner, Diane Dubose. Inquiry and Reflection: Framing the Narrative

<u>Practice of Education</u>. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press. 1994.

- Canale, Michael, and Merrill Swain. "Communicative Approaches to Language Teaching and Testing." <u>Review and Evaluation Bulletins</u> 1.5 (1979). Ontario: Ministry of Education.
- Caplan, Nathan, Marcella H. Choy and John K. Whitmore. "Indochinese Refugee Families and Academic Achievement." <u>Scientific</u> <u>American</u> February 1992: 36-42.
- ---, et. al. <u>The Boat People and Achievement in America</u>: <u>A Study of Family Life</u>, <u>Hard Work, and Cultural Values</u>. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press. 1989.
- Cazden, Courtney. <u>Child Language and Education</u>. New York, NY: Holt, Rinehart and Winston. 1972.
- Cazden, Courtney. <u>Classroom Discourse: The Language of Teaching</u> <u>and Learning</u>. Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann. 1988.
- Chall, J., V. Jacobs and L. Baldwin. <u>The Reading Crisis: Why Poor Children Fall</u> <u>Behind</u>. Cambridge: Harvard University Press. 1990.
- Churchill, Stacy. "A Study of Educational Policy Making and Its Impact on Minority Education." <u>The Education of Linguistic and</u> <u>Cultural Minorities</u>. College-Hill Press. 1986.
- ---. <u>Child Language and Education</u>. New York, NY: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, Inc. 1972.
- Clay, Marie. <u>Becoming Literate: The Construction of Inner Control</u>. Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann. 1991.

Collier, Virginia. "A Synthesis of Studies Examining Long-Term Language Minority Student Data on Academic Achievement." <u>Compendium of</u>

<u>Research on Bilingual Education</u>. Eds. Gustavo Gonzalez and Lento Maez. Washington, D.C.: The National Clearinghouse for Bilingual Education. Spring 1995.

Cook-Gumperz, J. and Gumperz, J. "Changing Views of Language in Education and the Implications of Literacy Research: An Interactional Sociological Perspective. Occasional Paper No. 23, Berkeley, CA: Center for the Study of Writing, Univ. of CA, Berkeley. 1990.

- ---. "Changing Views of Language in Education: The Implications for Literacy Research." Beach, R., J. Green, M. Kamil and T. Shanahan, Eds. <u>Multidisciplinary Perspectives on Literacy Research.</u> Urbana, IL: National Council of Teachers of English. 1992.
- Cortes, Carlos E. "The Education of Language Minority Students: A Conceptual Interaction Model." <u>Beyond Language: Social andCultural</u> <u>Factors in Schooling Language Minority Students</u>. California State University, Los Angeles: Evaluation, Dissemination and Assessment Center. 1986.
- Covey, Stephen R. <u>The Seven Habits of Highly Effective People</u>. New York, NY: Simon and Schuster. 1989.
- Cuban, Larry. <u>How Teachers Taught: Constancy and Change in American</u> <u>Classrooms 1880-1990</u>. New York, NY: Teachers College Press.
- Cummins, Jim. "Through the Looking Glass: What Really Happens in an Immersion Classroom." <u>Interchange on Educational Policy</u> 13.2 1982.: 40-44.
- ---. "Language Proficiency, Biliteracy and French Immersion." <u>Canadian Journal</u> of Education 8.2 (1983): 117-138.
- ---. "Empowering Minority Students: A Framework for Intervention." <u>Harvard</u> <u>Educational Review</u> 56.1 (1986): 18-36.
- Cziko, Gary, Wallace E. Lambert and Richard Gutter. "French Immersion Programs and Students' Social Attitudes: A Multidimensional Investigation." <u>NABE Journal</u> 4.2 (1979): 19-30.
- Daniels, Harvey, Ed. <u>Not Only English: Affirming America's Multicultural</u> <u>Heritage.</u> Urbana, IL: National Council of Teachers of English. 1990.
- Deal, Terrence E. "Educational Change: Revival Tent, Tinkertoys, Jungle or Carnival?" <u>Teachers College Record</u> 86.1 (1984): 124-137.
- Delpit, Lisa D. "The Silenced Dialogue: Power and Pedagogy in Educating Other People's Children." <u>Harvard Educational Review</u> 58.3 (1988): 280-298.
- Day, Elaine, and Stan M. Shapson. "Integrating Formal and Functional Approaches to Language Teaching in French Immersion: An Experimental Study." Language Learning 41.1 (1991): 25-58.
- Dodson, C. J. "Bilingualism, Language Teaching and Learning." British Journal of Language Teaching 21.1 (1983): 3-8.

- Dyson, Anne Haas. <u>Multiple Worlds of Child Writers: Friends Learning to Write</u>. New York: Teachers College Press. 1989.
- ---. "Weaving Possibilities: Rethinking Metaphors for Early Literacy Development." Occasional Paper No. 19, Berkeley, CA: Center for the Study of Writing, Univ. of CA, Berkeley. 1990.
- ---. "The Case of the Singing Scientist: A Performance Perspective on the 'Stages' of School Literacy." Technical Report No. 53. Center for the Study of Writing, Univ. of CA, Berkeley. 1991.
- Erickson, Frederick. "Transformation and School Success: "The Politics and Culture of Educational Achievement." <u>Anthropology</u> <u>and Education Quarterly</u> 18 (1987): 335-356.
- Fass, Paula. Chapters 1 and 2. <u>Outside in: Minorities and</u> <u>the Transformation of American Education</u>. Oxford University Press. 1989.
- Fullan, Michael G. <u>The New Meaning of Educational Change.</u> New York, NY: Teachers College Press. 1991.
- ---. "Visions That Blind." Educational Leadership 49.5 (1992): 19-20.
- Fung, Bevon. Supervising Planner, City of Fruitville, California. 16 Aug. 1995. Telephone interview.
- Gee, James P. "What is Literacy?" Shannon, Patrick (Ed.) <u>Becoming Political:</u> <u>Readings and Writings in the Politics of Literacy Education</u>. Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann. 1992.
- Genesee, Fred. "Acquisition of Reading Skills in Immersion Programs." <u>Foreign Language Annals</u> 12.1 (1979): 71-77.
- ---. "Second Language Learning Through Immersion: A Review of U.S. Programs." <u>Review of Educational Research</u> Winter 1985. 55.4 (1985): 541-561.
- ---. "The Baby and the Bathwater or What Immersion Has to Say about Bilingual Education: Teaching and Learning in Bilingual Education--Significant Immersion Instructional Features." <u>NABE</u> <u>Journal</u> 10.3 (1986): 227-254.
- ---, N. E. Holobow, W. E. Lambert, and L. Chartrand. "Three Elementary School Alternatives for Learning Through a Second

Language." <u>The Modern Language Journal</u> 73.3 (1989): 250-263.

Gibbs, Nancy. "Shades of difference." <u>Time</u> 138.20 (1991): 66-70.

- Gibson, Margaret and John Ogbu, eds. "Immigrant and Involutary Minorities in Comparative Perspective." <u>Minority Status and Schooling</u>. New York, NY: Garland Publishing Co. 1991.
- Giroux, Henry A. "Theories of Reproduction and Resistance in the New Sociology of Education: A Critical Analysis." <u>Harvard Educational Review</u> 53.3 (1983): 257-293.
- ---. "Series Introduction: Literacy, Difference, and the Politics of Border Crossing." Mitchell, Candace and Kathleen Weiler (Eds.). <u>Rewriting Literacy: Culture</u> <u>and the Discourse of the Other</u>. New York: Bergin and Garvey. 1991.
- ---. "Critical Literacy and Student Experience: Donald Graves' Approach to Literacy." Shannon, P. (Ed.) <u>Becoming Political: Readings and Writings</u> <u>in the Politics of Literacy Education.</u> Portsmouth, N.H.: Heinemann Educational Books, Inc. 1992.
- --- and R. Simon. <u>Popular Culture, Schooling and Everyday Life.</u> New York: Bergin and Garvey. 1989.
- Gold, Norman. California Dept. of Education. 21 Aug. 1995. Telephone interview.
- Gonzalez, Gustavo. "Spanish Language Acquisition Research Among Mexican-American Children: The Sad State of the Art." <u>Early Childhood Research</u> <u>Quarterly</u> 6 (1991): 411-425. <u>Compendium of Research on Bilingual</u> <u>Education</u>. Eds. Gustavo Gonzalez and Lento Maez, Washington, D.C.: The National Clearinghouse for Bilingual Education. Spring 1995.
- Goodman, Kenneth. <u>What's Whole in Whole Language?</u> Exeter, NH: Heinemann. 1986.
- ---, E. B. Smith, R. Meredith and Y. Goodman. <u>Language and Thinking in School:</u> <u>A Whole-Language Curriculum 3rd Ed.</u> New York: Richard C. Owen. 1987.

Grimes, Elena V. 21 Nov. 1991. Personal interview.

- ---, ed. SB 1274 Grant Proposal for Garcia Elementary School. 1991.
- ---, ed. "School Restructuring: A Proposal for 1992-1997." SB 1274 Grant Proposal for Garcia Elementary School. May 1992.

- ---, ed. "Armando A. Garcia Elementary School Site Plan, 1992-93."
- ---, ed. "Fruitville Unified School District Annual School Report, Garcia Elementary School." November 1992.
- ---, ed. "The Garcia Explorer." June 1993 (1): 1.
- ---. "Biographical Summary and Statement of Personal and Professional Mission." No date.
- Grubb, Norton, and Lazerson, Marvin. "Public Responsibilities and Private Gains: The Conflicts Within Schooling." <u>Broken Promises: How</u> <u>Americans Fail Their Children</u>. University of Chicago Press. 1988.
- Gumperz, John and Eduardo Hernandez-Chavez. "A Visit to a California Classroom." <u>Current Topics in Language: Introductory</u> <u>Readings</u>. Ed. Nancy Ainsworth Johnson. Cambridge: Winthrop Publishers. 1976.
- Gundlach, R., M. Farr, and J. Cook-Gumperz. "Writing and Reading in Community." <u>Collaboration Through Writing and Reading</u>. Ed. A. H. Dyson. Urbana, IL: National Council of Teachers of English. 1989. 91-130.
- Hall, G. E., R. C. Wallace and W. E. Dossett. <u>A Developmental Conceptualization</u> of the Adoption Process Within Educational Institutions. Austin, TX: The Research and Development Center for Teacher Education, The Univ. of Texas. 1973.
- Hamayan, Else, Fred Genesee and G. R. Tucker. "Affective Factors and Language Exposure in Second Language Learning. <u>Language</u> <u>Learning.</u> 28.2 (1977): 343-366.
- Harley, Birgit, Patrick Allen, Jim Cummins and Merrill Swain. <u>The Development of Bilingual Proficiency Final Report</u>. Ontario: Modern Language Centre of the Ontario Institute for Studies in Education. 1987.
- Hawisher, G. and A. Soter, Eds. <u>On Literacy and Its Teaching</u>. Albany, NY: State Univ. of New York Press. 1990.
- Heath, Shirley Brice. <u>Ways with Words: Language, Life and Work in</u> <u>Communities and Classrooms</u>. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. 1983.

- --- and L. Mangiola. <u>Children of Promise: Literate Activity in Linguistically and</u> <u>Culturally Diverse Classrooms</u>. Washington: National Education Association Center for the Study of Writing and Literacy and American Educational Research Association. 1991.
- ---. "Oral and Literate Traditions Among Black Americans Living in Poverty." <u>Becoming Political: Readings and Writings in the Politics of Literacy</u> <u>Education.</u> Ed. Patrick Shannon. Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann. 1992.
- Honig, Bill. "Program Advisory to County and District Superintendents." California Dept. of Education. 26 Aug. 1987.
- Hull, Glynda, and Mike Rose. "Rethinking Remediation: Toward a Social-Cognitive Understanding of Problematic Reading and Writing." Technical Report No. 19, Berkeley, CA: Center for the Study of Writing, Univ. of CA, Berkeley. 1989.
- ---, M. Rose, K. L. Fraser and Marisa Castellano. "Remediation as Social Construct: Perspectives from an Analysis of Classroom Discourse." Technical Report No. 44, Berkeley, CA: Center for the Study of Writing, University of California, Berkeley. 1991.
- ---, M. Rose, C. Greenlead, and B. Reilly. "Seeing the Promise of the Underprepared." <u>The Quarterly of the National Writing Project and the</u> <u>Center for the Study of Writing and Literacy.</u> 13.1 (1991): 6-13, 25.
- Hymes, Dell. Introduction to Cazden, Hymes, and John. <u>Functions of Language</u> in the Classroom. New York: Teachers College Press. 1972.
- Johnson, Nancy Ainsworth. "The Research Non-Basis for 'Restricted Codes." <u>Current Topics in Language: Introductory Readings</u>. Ed. Nancy Ainsworth Johnson. Cambridge: Winthrop Publishers. 1976.
- Johnston, William B. and Arnold H. Packer. <u>Workforce 2000</u>. Indianapolis, IN: The Hudson Institute. 1987.
- Kutz, Eleanor and Hephzibah Roskelly. <u>An Unquiet Pedagogy: Transforming</u> <u>Practice in the English Classroom</u>. Portsmouth, NH: Boynton/Cook Heinemann. 1991.
- Labov, W. <u>The Study of Nonstandard English</u>. Urbana, IL: National Council of Teachers of English. 1969.
- ---. "The Study of Language in Social Context." <u>Studium Generalle</u> 23 (1970): 66-84.

- ---. "Competing Value Systems in the Inner-City Schools." <u>Children In and Out of</u> <u>School</u>. Eds. P. Gilmore and A. A. Glatthorn. Washington, D.C.: Center for Applied Linguistics. 1982.
- Lake, Douglas. Director of Assessment, Fruitville Unified School District. 16 Aug. 1995. Telephone interview.
- Langer, Judith A., and Arthur N. Applebee. <u>How Writing Shapes Thinking</u>. Urbana, IL: National Council of Teachers of English. 1987.
- Liontos, Lynn-Balster. "Transformational Leadership." ERIC Clearinghouse on Educational Management, 1992. <u>ERIC</u> Digest No. 72. Online. America Online. 31 July 1996.
- Lorish, Christopher and William R. Kennedy. "Evaluation of a Teacher-Based Change Project." Paper presented to the Annual Meeting of the American Educational Research Association. Toronto, Ontario, Canada, 27-31 Mar. 1978.
- Loucks, Susan. <u>A Study Between Teacher Level of Use of the Innovation of</u> <u>Individualized Instruction and Student Achievement</u>. Diss. Univ. of Texas 1975. Ann Arbor: UMI, 1975.
- Macedo, Donald. "Foreward" Courts, Patrick L. <u>Literacy and Empowerment: The</u> <u>Meaning Makers</u>. New York: Bergin and Garvey. 1991. ix-xviii.
- MacNab, G. L. "French Immersion Programs Across Canada: The Influence of Cumulative Amounts of Time, Starting Age and Yearly Time Allotment on the Learning of French." <u>A Review of Evaluations of French</u> <u>Immersion Programs</u>. Research Report 81-12. Ontario: Ottawa Board of Education, Research Centre. 1981.
- McCarthy, Jane, ed. "Accelerated Schools." Accelerated Schools Project, Stanford, University. 1.2 (1991): 1-15.
- McDermott, R. "Achieving School Failure: An Anthropological Approach to Illiteracy and Social Stratification." <u>Education and Cultural Process</u>. Ed. G. Spindler. Holt, Rinehart. 1974.
- McKay, Sandra L., and Sarah W. Freedman. "Language Minority Education in Great Britain: A Challenge to Current U.S. Policy." Occasional Paper No. 24, Center for the Study of Writing, University of California, Berkeley. 1991.

Meek, Margaret. Learning to Read. Exeter, NH: Heinemann. 1987.

- Morgan, G.A.V. "Yes! We should have bilingual immersion programs: A dialogue with Professor Weininger." Interchange on Educational Policy 13.2 (1982): 44-49.
- Ogbu, John. "Literacy and Schooling in Subordinate Cultures." <u>Perspectives on</u> <u>Literacy</u>. Southern Eds. Eugene Kintgen, Barry M. Kroll, and Mike Rose. Illinois Univ. Press. 1988. 227-242.
- Osborn, Marilyn, Patricia Broadfoot, Dorothy Abbott, Paul Croll, and Andrew Pollard. "The Impact of Current Changes in English Primary Schools on Teacher Professionalism." <u>Teachers College Record</u> 94.1 (1992): 138-151.
- Palinscar, A. and A. Brown. "Reciprocal Teaching of Comprehension-fostering and monitoring activities." <u>Cognition and Instruction</u> 1.2 (1984): 117-175.
- Patch, Janis L. "Students' Oral and Written Responses to Classroom Questions." Unpublished paper presented to Dr. Anne Haas Dyson, University of California, Berkeley. 1991.
- Peckman, Ellen M., and Leila Fiester. <u>Implementing Schoolwide Projects: An</u> <u>Idea Book for Educators</u>. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of Education. 1994.
- Philips, S. U. "Participant structures and Communicative Competence: Warm Springs Children in Community and Classroom." <u>Functions of Language</u> <u>in the Classroom</u>. Eds. Countney Cazden, Dell Hymes and V. Johns. New York: Teachers College Press. 1972.
- Ramirez, David. "Executive Summary." <u>Final Report: Longitudinal Study of</u> <u>Structured English Immersion Strategy. Early-Exit and Late-Exit</u> <u>Transitional Bilingual Education Programs for Language-Minority</u> <u>Children</u>. 1991. <u>Compendium of Research on Bilingual Education</u>. Eds. Gustavo Gonzalez and Lento Maez. The National Clearinghouse for Bilingual Education. George Washington University. Spring 1995.
- Resnick, D. P. and L. B. Resnick. "The Nature of Literacy: A Historical Exploration." <u>Perspectives on Literacy</u>. Eds. E. R. Kintgen, B. M. Kroll and M. Rose. Carbondale: Southern Illinois University Press. 1988.
- Robinson, Jay L., ed. <u>Conversations on the Written Word: Essays on Language</u> <u>and Literacy.</u> Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann. 1990.
- --- and Patricia L. Stock. "The Politics of Literacy." <u>Conversations on the Written</u> <u>Word: Essays on Language and Literacy</u>. Ed. Jay L. Robinson. Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann. 1990.

- Rosebery, A., B. Warren and F. Conant. "Appropriating Scientific Discourse: Findings from Language Minority Classrooms." <u>The Journal of Learning</u> <u>Sciences</u> 2.1 (1992): 61-94.
- Rossell, Christine and Keith Baker. "The Educational Effectiveness of Bilingual Education." <u>Research in the Teaching of English</u> 30.1 (1996): 7-74.
- Routman, Regie. <u>Invitations: Changing as Teachers and Learners K-12</u>. Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann. 1991.
- Safty, Adel. "French Immersion and the Making of a Bilingual Society: A Critical Review and Discussion." <u>Canadian Journal of Education</u> 13.2 (1988): 243-262.
- Secada, Walter. "Educational Equity Versus Equality of Education: An Alternative Conception." <u>Equity in Education.</u> Ed. Walter Secada. New York, NY: The Falmer Press. 1989.
- Seda, Ileana, and Shareen Abramson. "English Writing Development of Young, Linguistically Different Learners." <u>Early Childhood Research Quarterly</u> 5 (1990): 379-391.
- Senge, Peter M. <u>The Fifth Discipline: The Art and Practice of the Learning</u> <u>Organization</u>. New York, NY: Doubleday. 1990.
- Shannon, Patrick. <u>The Struggle to Continue: Progressive Reading Instruction in</u> <u>the U.S.</u> Portsmouth, NH: Heinemann. 1990.
- Shor, Ira, ed. Freire for the Classroom: A Sourcebook for Liberatory Teaching. Portsmouth, NH: Boynton/Cook/Heinemann. 1987.
- --- and Paulo Freire. <u>A Pedagogy for Liberation</u>: <u>Dialogues on Transforming</u> <u>Education</u>. Granby, MA: Bergin and Garvey. 1987.
- Skutnabb-Kangas, Tove. "Children of Guest Workers and Immigrants: Linguistic and Educational Issues." <u>Linguistic Minorities: Policies and</u> <u>Pluralism</u>. Ed. Walter Secada. New York, NY: Academic Press. 1984.
- Spolsky, Bernard. "Overcoming Language Barriers to Education in a Multilingual World." <u>Language and Education in Multilingual Settings</u>. Ed. Bernard Spolsky. College-Hill Press. 1986.
- Stock, Patricia Lambert. <u>The Dialogic Curriculum: Teaching and Learning</u> <u>in a Multicultural Society</u>. Portsmouth, NH: Boynton/Cook. 1995.

- --- and Jay Robinson. "Literacy as Conversation: Classroom Talk as Text Building." <u>Classrooms and Literacy</u>. Ed. David Bloome. Norwood, NJ: Ablex. 1989.
- Stuckey, J. Elspeth. <u>The Violence of Literacy</u>. Portsmouth, NH: Boynton/Cook. 1991.
- Superior Court of California, County of Sacramento. <u>Comite de Padres de</u> <u>Familia, et al. v. The State Superintendent of Public Instruction et al</u>. 5 July 1995.
- Swain, Merrill. "Some Issues in Bilingual Education in Canada." Paper presented at the Symposium on Identite Culturelle et Francophonie dans Les Ameriques, Indiana University, Bloomington, Indiana. 1974.
- ---. "Personality Characteristics and Second Language Learning in Young Children: A Pilot Study." <u>Working Papers on Bilingualism</u> No. 11. Ontario: Ontario Institute for Studies in Education. 1976a.
- ---, Sharon Lapkin and Henri Barik. "The Cloze Test as a Measure of Second Language Proficiency for Young Children." Bilingual Education Project, Ontario: The Ontario Institute for Studies in Education. 1976.
- ---. "School Reform Through Bilingual Education: Problems and Some Solutions in Evaluating Programs." <u>Comparative Education Review</u> 22.3 (1978): 420-433.
- ---. "Bilingual Education for Majority and Minority Language Children." <u>Studia</u> <u>Linguistica</u> 35.1-2 (1981a): 15-33.
- ---. "Linguistic Expectations: Core, Extended and Immersion Programs." <u>Canadian Modern Language Review</u> 37.3 (1981b): 486-497.
- ---. "Immersion Education: Applicability for Nonvernacular Teaching to Vernacular Speakers." <u>Studies in Second Language Acquisition</u> 4.1 (1981c): 1-17.
- ---, and Sharon Lapkin. "Canadian Immersion and Adult Second Language Teaching: What's the Connection?" <u>The Modern Language Journal</u> 73.2 (1989): 150-159.

Timmons, Elena V. 17 Aug. 1995. Telephone interview.

---. 21 Aug. 1995. Telephone interview.

---. 17 Mar. 1996. Telephone interview.

United States Department of Health and Human Services, Social Security Administration, Office of Refugee Resettlement. <u>The Hmong Resettlement</u> <u>Study</u>. Washington, D.C.: April 1985.

United States Supreme Court. Lau v. Nichols. 1974.

- Valdes, Guadalupe. "Introduction, Writing and Reading in the Community." Dyson, A. H. <u>Collaboration Through Writing and Reading: Exploring</u> <u>Possibilities</u>. Urbana, IL: National Council of Teachers of English. 1989.
- ---. "Bilingual Minorities and Language Issues in Writing: Toward Profession-Wide Responses to a New Challenge." Technical Report No. 54, Center for the Study of Writing, University of California, Berkeley. 1991.
- Vygotsky, L. S. <u>Mind in Society</u>. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press. 1978.
- Weininger, O. "Learning a Second Language: The Immersion Experience and the Whole Child." <u>Interchange on Educational Policy</u> 13.2 (1982a): 20-40.
- ---. "Through a Glass Darkly: The Need for Dialogue on the Immersion Experience." Interchange on Educational Policy 13.2 (1982b): 49-53.
- Wexler, Philip. "Part Two: After the New Sociology of Education." <u>Social</u> <u>Analysis of Education: After the New Sociology</u>. Routledge and Kegan Paul. 1987. 49-120.
- Willinsky, J. <u>The New Literacy: Redefining Reading and Writing in the Schools</u>. New York: Routledge. 1990.
- Wills, Gary. "Close-up: Two Boom Towns." <u>Time</u> 138.20 (1991): 66-68, 98.
- Wong Fillmore, Lily and C. Valadez. "Teaching Bilingual Learners." Wittrock, M., Ed. <u>Handbook on Research on Teaching</u>, Third Ed. New York: Macmillan. 1986.
- ---. "When Learning a Second Language Means Losing the First." <u>Early</u> <u>Childhood Research Quarterly</u> 6 (1991): 323-346.
- ---. "Against Our Best Interest: An Attempt to Sabotage Bilingual Education." Crawford, J. Ed. <u>Sourcebook on U.S. English</u>. Chicago: Univ. of Chicago Press. 1992.
- Wood, Dean. 25 Mar. 1996. Personal interview.

---. "The Development of Teacher Enhancement Activities Based Upon Indicators of Institutionalization of an Exemplary Science Curriculum." Proposal submitted to Teacher Preparation and Enhancement, National Science Foundation. Used with permission. 1993.

